

6

4 7 4 1 7

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SÛTTA.
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.



EDITED BY
HERMANN JACOBI.

505

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

R.M.C. LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47,417
	2944
Class No.	JAC
Date	18.8.62
Received	M.B.
Class	3/10 AR
By	re
For	ae
By	AR

HERTFORD;

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

PREFACE.

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pāli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pāli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttās. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṃgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Nigaṇṭhas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this Edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prākṛit by comparing it with Pāli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pāli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prākṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pāli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a ā i ī u ū e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prākṛit has frequently *i* for Pāli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ṛi*, e.g. *giha=gaha*, *giṇhati ganhati*, *alaṇkiya alaṇkata*, *ukkiṭṭha ukkaṭṭha*, *kapana kivaṇa*, *hidaya hadaya*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prākṛit; *dhamme=dhammo*, *no no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti=karoti*, *suṇeti sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *tenaṇ=tēna*, *tehiṇ tehi*, *vayaṇ vadati*, *gacchejja gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamajja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvāra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya=ca*: *derehi ya deriṭhi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prākṛit than in Pāli, where *ākhyāta*, *brāhmaṇa* occur, which in Prākṛit become *akkhāta*, *bamhaṇa*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ*=*attâ*, *pâta*=*patta*, or even in Prākṛit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attāṇaṃ*.

The consonants in Prākṛit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p* (*b*) *v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo*=*loko*, *miya miga*, *loyana locana*, *gae gajo*, *kayam katam*, *hiyaya hadaya*, *niṇa nipuna*, *niyattai niṭattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *ṭ ṭh p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege*=*eke*, *āghāti akkhāti*, *pāda* (*pāta*) *putta*, *tadhā tathā*, *mauḍa makuṭa*, *paḍhama paṭhama*, *lavai lapati*. *ḷ* is replaced by *l*, and *ḷh* by *ḍh*: *talāga*=*talāka*, *duḷha dālha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *maṇo*=*mano*. *kh gh th dh* (*ph*) *bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sāhā sākhā*, *dīha digha*, *tahā tathā*, *vaha vadha*, *loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lābha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prākṛit avoids even more than Pāli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ṇ m* with *h*, *brāhmaṇa* becomes *bamhaṇa* or *māhaṇa*, *vyākaraṇa vāgarāṇa*, *mayham majjham*, *ākhyaṭa akkhāta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña*, *sarva sabba*, *kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nāta ñāta*, *jahā yathā*.

Prākṛit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pāli. I subjoin the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pāli.
Nom. <i>dhamme</i> , <i>dhammo</i>		<i>dhammo</i>
Voc. <i>dhammā</i>		<i>dhamma</i> , ° <i>ā</i>
Acc. <i>dhammaṇ</i>		<i>dhammaṇ</i>
Inst. <i>dhammeṇaṇ</i> , ° <i>eṇa</i>		<i>dhammena</i>
Dat. <i>dhammāya</i> , ° <i>āe</i>		<i>dhammāya</i>
Abl. <i>dhammā</i> , ° <i>āo</i> (<i>ato</i>)		<i>dhammā</i> , ° <i>asmā</i> , ° <i>amhā</i>
Gen. <i>dhammassa</i>		<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc. <i>dhamme</i> , ° <i>aṃsi</i> , ° <i>ammi</i>		<i>dhamme</i> , ° <i>asmim</i> , ° <i>amhi</i> .

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	PLURAL.	
Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammā</i>	<i>dhammā</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>	<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammehiṃ, °chi</i>	<i>dhammehi, °chi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammehiṃto</i>	„
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammānaṃ</i>	<i>dhammānaṃ</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>	<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāni, phalāṃ, phalā</i>	<i>phalāni, phalā</i>

FEMININE NOUNS IN ā ī ū.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	<i>kannā kannā</i>	<i>kannā, °ā</i>	<i>kannāo, °ā</i>	<i>kannā, °āo</i>
Voc.	<i>kanne kannē</i>	„	„	„
Acc.	<i>kannaṃ kannāṃ</i>	„	„	„
Inst. Gen. } <i>kannāe kannāya</i>		I. Ab. <i>kannāhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>kannābhi, °hi</i>	
Dat. Loc. }				
Loc.	„ <i>kannāyaṃ</i>	G. D. <i>kannānaṃ, °na</i>	<i>kannānaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>kannāto kannāya</i>	Loc. <i>kannāsu</i>	<i>kannāsu</i>	
Nom. Voc.	<i>devī, rāī devī, ratti</i>	<i>devīo, °ī</i>	<i>deviyo devī</i>	
Acc.	<i>deviṃ deviṃ</i>	„	„	
I. D. G. L.	<i>devīe deviyā</i>	I. Ab. <i>devīhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>devībhi, °hi</i>	
Loc.	„ <i>deviyaṃ</i>	D. G. <i>devīnaṃ, °na</i>	<i>devīnaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>devīto</i> —	L. <i>devīsu</i>	<i>devīsu</i>	

MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.	
N. V.	<i>aggi bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi bhikkhu</i>
A.	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>
I.	<i>aggiṃā bhikkhuṃā</i>	<i>aggiṃā bhikkhuṃā</i>
Gen.	<i>aggiṃo, °issa bhikkhuṃo, °ussa</i>	<i>aggiṃo, °issa bhikkhuṃo, °ussa</i>
L.	{ <i>aggiṃsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhuṃsi, °mhi</i>	<i>aggiṃsiṃ, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhusiṃ, °mhi</i>

PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
Λ.	{	<i>aggiṇo</i>	<i>bhikkhāro, °are</i>	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkhāro</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggihiṇi, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūhiṇi, °hi</i>	<i>aggiḍbhi, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūbhi, °hi</i>
G. D.		<i>aggiṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>aggiṇaṃ</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇaṃ</i>
L.		<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūṣu</i>	<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūṣu.</i>

NEUTER.

Sing. N. V. A.	<i>sappiṇ</i>	<i>madhuṇ</i>	•	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappiṇi, °iṇi</i>	<i>madhūṇi, °ūṇi</i>	<i>sappi, °iṇi</i>	<i>madhū, °ūṇi.</i>

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā* = *rājā*, Acc. *rāyaṃ*, Instr. *raṇṇā*, Gen. *raṇṇo*. Plur. *rāyāṇo*, Inst. *rāhiṇi*, Gen. *rāhiṇaṃ*.

āyā = *attā*, Acc. *āyaṇaṃ*, *allāṇaṃ*, *appāṇaṃ*, Instr. *appaṇā*, *appaṇṇaṃ*, Gen. *appaṇo*.

bhagavaṃ = *bhagarā*, Acc. *bhagaṇaṃ*, *bhagavaṇṭaṃ*, Instr. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagavato*, Instr. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavaṇṭo*. The other forms from base *bhagavaṇṭa*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusanto*.

pitā, *mātā*, Acc. *pitaraṃ*, *mātaraṃ*. Pl. *pitāro*, *mātāro*. The other forms from *piu*, *māu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piḍ*, *māḍ*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a, ā*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *taṃhā* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesaṇi* (fem. *tāsiṇi*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *aṇaṇi*, Acc. *mamaṇi*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *ma-maṇi*, *mahaṇi*, *me*, Loc. *maḍi*.

tumaṇi, Acc. *tumaṇi*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tara*, *tubbhaṇi*, *te*, Loc. *tumaṇsi*.

amhe, *vayaṇi*, Inst. *amhehiṇi*, Gen. Dat. *amhāṇaṃ*, *amhaṇi*, *ne*. *tumhe*, *tubbhe*, Inst. *tubbhehiṇi*, Gen. Dat. *tumhaṇi* *bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege ekke*, 2 *duve donni*, 3 *tao tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *aṭṭha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *durālasa*, *bāraha*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *cauddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visaṇi* °ā, 30 *tisaṇi* °ā, 40 *cattāḷisaṇi* °ā, 50 *pañṇāsaṇi*, 60 *saffhi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asiti*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *sahassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḷākoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(ṇi)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *pañca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *ṛisāte*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *doḥa bitiya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *pañcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *ṛisaina*, 30 *tīsaina tisa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ā* of the 9th class (*kīyādi*) is generally shortened, *jāṇati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *sere*, *serate*, *seraṇṭe*. The Purassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i>)
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i>)
<i>gacchati</i> , ° <i>atī</i>	<i>gacchaṇṭi</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

Imperative (pañcamî).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , ° <i>ahi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> , ° <i>hā</i>
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchaṇṭu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamî*) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsī* (?). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāṇiya*, *haṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hājā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hīyattani*) or Aorist (*ajjattani*) end in *itthā* and *ipsu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchinīsu* (*karēttthā*, *kareṇsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhaṃsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akarissam*, *akāsi*; 3rd person Sing. *āsī*, *ēsi*, *bhuvī*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāsi*, *acārī*, *addakkhu*, *ahesi*, *vadāsī*.

The Future (bhavissanti), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi*, *gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi*, *rocchāmi*, *dāsāmi*; *dāhāmi*, *dāhisi*, *dāhiti*; *kāhisi*, *kāhiti* (*kar*), *pajāhisi*, *pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālātipatti) are lost in Prakṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *haṇṇati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kīrati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti*, *khāmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *āre*, e.g. *kārāreti*, *khamāreti*, *kināreti*, *dāreti*, *thāreti*, *phāreti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *ant* resp. *anta* or *māna* to the bases of those tenses: *gacchan*, Acc. *gacchanṭam*; *gacchissan*; *gacchamāna*, *gacchissamāna*. Notice *samāna* and *santa* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *diṭṭha* *mutta* *litta* etc., *bhinna* *junṇa* (= *jinṇa*), *kārīta*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tavva* (*itavva*), *añijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *aniya*, *ya* in Pāli: *vattava*, *karaṇijja*, *vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā naṃ*: *manṭā* or *matṭā*, *chittā*, etc. To this (?) formation belong: *naccā* = *ñatrā*, *soccā* = *sutrā*, *hiccā* = *hitrā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā naṃ*: *gacchittā*, *uragacchittā* (*naṃ*). (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu āhaṭṭu*, *nimakkhu*; *tum*: *laḍḍhum*, and *tūna*: *viyattūna* from *rat*. (4) *ittu*: *jāṇittu*, *vijahittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *ādāya*, *ādāe*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samārabha*, *āsajja*, *parigijjha* (*samecca atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dāliya*, *chiṇḍiya*, *pāsiya*, *vigimciya*, *visohiya*. *Anurii* from *anu vi cīntiya* (?).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *illae* after the root *khamtum*, *pāum*, *jīritum*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchitae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prākṛit language I subjoin a Pāli translation of the beginning of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra: *sutaṃ mayā āvuso tena bhagavatā evaṃ akkhātaṃ: iha ekesaṃ no saññā bhavati, taṃ yathā: puratthimāya disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi pacchimāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uttarāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uddhāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, adho-disāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi, aññatarāya vā disāya anudisāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi; evaṃ ekesaṃ no nātaṃ bhavati: atthi me attā opapātiko, natthi me attā opapātiko, ko ahaṃ āsmi, ko vā ito cuto peccā bhavissāmi, aduṃ yaṃ puna jāneyya sahasammutiyā paravyākaraṇena vā aññesaṃ vā antiko sutvā, taṃ yathā, etc.*

This edition of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

A a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Çilāṅka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Saṃvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

B a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, 'Saṃvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Çilāṅka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 fl.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. *vadati* is printed 'vadati' if both MSS. read thus, but '*va*dati,' if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaçruti* after *i, ī, u, ū, e, o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ẽ, ò*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcârâṅga, together with Pârçvacandra's Bâlâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri's Dîpikâ, Çilânka's 'Tikâ and Bhadrabâhu's Nirvyukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the *Dīpikā* has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasūri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of trishtubh and anushtubh verses. A great number of passages which might have been single pādas of a ṣloka are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a pāda. The very loose metrical laws of the ṣloka make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a ṣloka. Sometimes half a ṣloka or a trishtubh are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library ; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay ; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin ; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

H. JACOBI.

MUNSTER, WESTPHALIA,
December, 1882.

PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

SATTHAPARINNA.

Suyam me, âusam ! teṇa bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam :
iham egesim no sannâ bhavati; ||1|| tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ
disâo âgao aham amsi, dâhiṇâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi,
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao
aham amsi, uḍḍhâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, ahedisâo vâ
âgao aham amsi, annatarîo vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao
aham amsi. evam egesim¹ no nâtam bhavati: ||2|| atthi me
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,² ke aham³ âsî, kē vâ 12
io cue⁴ pēccâ bhavissâmi?⁴ ||3|| se jam puṇa jāṇcjjâ saha-
sammudiyâe⁵ paravâgaraneṇam annesim⁶ vâ amti⁶ sōccâ,
tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi jâra⁸ anna-
tarîo⁶ vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao aham amsi; evam egesim¹
nâtam bhavati: atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo
anusamcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo aṇudisâo,⁹ so 'ham. ||4|| se
âyâvâi loyâvâi¹⁰ kammâvâi¹¹ kiriyâvâi: akarissam¹² c' aham, 17
kârâvissam¹³ c' aham karao yâvi samaṇunne bhavissâmi;⁴
eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâvamti¹⁴ logamsi kammamârambhâ parijâ-
ṇiyavvâ bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnâyakammo khalu ayam purise,
jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo vâ anusamcarai, savvâo disâo aṇudisâo
saheti, aṇegarûvâo joṇi samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya paḍi-
samveci.¹⁵ ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavaṭṭa parinnâ⁶ paveiyâ:
imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivamdanamâṇanapûyaṇâe jâi-¹⁶ 22
marañamoyaṇâe dukkhapariḡhâyâheṇam eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâ-
vamti¹⁴ logamsi¹⁰ kammamârambhâ parijâṇiyavvâ bhu-

¹ A ekesim. ² A from n' i. marg. ³ B m. ⁴ A °o. ⁵ B sahasammaie. ⁶ A ṇṇ.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B evam dâhiṇâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. ⁹ B adds vâ. ¹⁰ A lok.
¹¹ B kamma. ¹² B °um. ¹³ B °avesum. ¹⁴ B °i. ¹⁵ A °vetai. ¹⁶ A jâi.

vaṃti. jass' *etc* kammassamāraṃbbhā parinnāyā⁶ bhavaṃti,
se hu muṇi parinnāyā⁶-kamme¹⁷ tti¹⁸ bemi. ||7||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

atthe loe parijunne¹ dussambohe avijāṇae, assim loe pavvahie
29 tattha tattha puḍho pāsa² āturā pari/āvṛṃti. ||1|| samti pāṇā
puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa; aṇagārā³ mō tti ege pavaya-
māṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ puḍhavi-kammasa-
māraṃbheṇaṃ³ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe⁴ aṇegarūve
pāṇe vihiṃsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹ pa-
veiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṃḍaṇamāṇanapūyaṇāe
jāimaraṇamoyaṇāe⁵ dukkhaparighāyahecuṃ se sayam eva
puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhaṭi, annchiṃ¹ vā samāraṃbbhāvei,
31 anne⁶ vā puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇte⁷ samaṇujāṇai. ||3||
taṃ se ahiyāe, taṃ abohi; se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam
samuṭṭhāc⁸ soccā⁹ khalu¹⁰ bhagavao aṇagārāṇaṃ (vā
amti),⁷ ihaṃ egesim nāyaṃ¹¹ bhavati: esa khalu gaṃthe,
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu māre, esa khalu narae, icc atthaṃ
gaḍhie loe, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ¹² satthehiṃ¹² puḍhavi-
kammassamāraṃbheṇaṃ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe
anne¹ aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṇḍham¹³ abbhe, app ege aṇḍham¹³ acche; app
ege pāyam abbhe, app ege pāyam acche; app ege guppham¹⁴
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche);¹⁵ app ege jaṃgham
abbhe 2; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2; app ege ūrum abbhe 2;
app ego kaḍim abbhe 2; app ege nābhim¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege
udaram¹⁶ abbhe 2; app¹⁷ ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2; app ege
pāsam abbhe 2; app ege uram abbhe 2; app ege hiyam
abbhe 2; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2; app ege khamḍham
abbhe 2; app ege bāhum abbhe 2; app ege hattham abbhe 2;
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2; app ege naham¹¹ abbhe 2; app
ege givam abbhe 2; app ege haṇum¹⁸ abbhe 2; app ege
hutṭham¹⁹ abbhe 2; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2; app ege
jibbham abbhe 2; app ege tālum abbhe 2; app ege galam

¹⁷ B kaṇṇi. ¹⁸ A ti.

¹ A nū, B nu. ² A pāso. ³ B mm. ⁴ A °bhe māṇā. ⁵ A jāi. ⁶ A °sim,
cf. 1. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B āya. ⁹ B su°. ¹⁰ B om. ¹¹ A n. ¹² A °esu. ¹³ A andham.
¹⁴ A gupphagam. ¹⁵ B 2. ¹⁶ B 1y°. ¹⁷ A after the following phrase.
¹⁸ B °uam. ¹⁹ A ha°.

abbhe 2; app ege gaṃḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam¹ abbhe 2; app ege nāsam¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege acchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham²⁰ abbhe 2; app ege nilādam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sīsam abbhe 2; app ege saṃpamārae, app ege uddavao. ||5||
 c̣ttha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe samāraṃbhā aparinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti. c̣ttha²¹ satthaṃ asamāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe samāraṃbhā parinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti. taṃ parinnāyā¹ melhāvī n¹¹ eva sayam puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhāc̣c̣jā, n¹¹ eva annehim¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhāc̣c̣jā,²² anne¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhāṃte na samaṇujāc̣c̣jā. jass' eṭe puḍhavi-kammasamāraṃbhā parinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti, se hu muṇi parinnāyakamme¹ tti²³ bemi. ||6||2||
 biio uddesao.

se bemi,¹ jahā: aṇagāre ujjukaḍe niyāga²-paḍivanne³ amā- 36
 yaṃ kuvvaṃṇe viyāhic. ||1|| jāe saddhāe nikkhamto, tāṃ eva anupālijjā⁴ viyahittu⁵ visōttiyaṃ [puvvasaṃjogaṃ⁶ pāṭhāntaraṃ] paṇayā virā mahāvihim logaṃ ca āṇāc aḥisamecca⁷ akutobhayaṃ se bemi. ||2|| n⁸ eva sayam logaṃ abbhāikkhāc̣c̣jā, n⁸ eva attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhāc̣c̣jā; je logaṃ⁹ abbhāikkhai, se attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai; je attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai, se logaṃ⁹ abbhāikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa, aṇagārā 'mu tti ego¹⁰ pavayamāṇā, jaṃ iṇaṃ virūvarū- 42
 vehiṃ satthehiṃ udayakammasamāraṃbheṇa udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇā¹¹ anne¹² aṇegarūve paṇe vihiṃsaṃti. ||4||
 tuttha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹³ paveiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṇḍanaṃ aṇapūyaṇāc jāmaranaṃ aṃyā-
 ṇā¹³ dukkhaparighāyaheṃ se sayam eva udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhati, annehiṃ¹² vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhāc̣c̣ti,
 anne¹² vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhaṃte samaṇujāṇati. ||5||
 taṃ se ahiyāe¹³ se abohīe se taṃ saṃbujjhamāṇe etc. [all 43
 down to: vihiṃsai. se bemi 2, 4: substitute only udaya for pu-
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| saṃti paṇā udayanissiyā jīvā aṇege,¹⁴ ihaṃ ca
 khalu bho aṇagārāṇaṃ udayaṃ jīvā viyāhiyā. satthaṃ

²⁰ B 'him. ²¹ B itthaṃ. ²² A adds neva. ²³ A ti.

¹ B adds so. ² A °ya: pāṭhāntaraṃ nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yañña). ³ A pari, cf. 2. 1. ⁴ A °liyā. ⁵ B vijahittā. ⁶ A °yo. ⁷ B abhi°. ⁸ cf. 2. 11. ⁹ A loy°. ¹⁰ A eke. ¹¹ AB °ne. ¹² cf. 2. 1. ¹³ cf. 2. 5. ¹⁴ B om. all down to virūva.

⁴¹ B °yā.

46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho¹⁵ sattham paveiyam.¹⁶ aduvā
 adinnādānam.¹² kappai no¹⁷ kappai no¹⁷ pāum aduvā¹⁸ vibhūsāe.
 puḍho satthehiṃ viutṭamti. Ettha vi tesim no⁸ nikaraṇāe.⁸
 Ettha sattham samārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā apa-
 rinnāyā¹² bhavaṃti. Ettha sattham asamārambhamānassa
 icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā¹² bhavaṃti. ||7|| tam parinnāyā¹²
 mehāvī n⁸ eva sayam udayasattham samārambhā¹² etc. [all as in 2, 6
 49 annehim¹² udayasattham samārambhā¹² etc. [all as in 2, 6
 down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi]. ||8||3||
 taio uddesao.

se bemi : n' eva sayam logam¹ abbhāikkhā¹², n' eva attā-
 nam abbhāikkhā¹²: je logam¹ abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhā-
 ikkhai; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.² ||1||
 je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je
 asatthassa kheyanne,³ se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2||
 vīrehiṃ eyam abhibhūya diṭṭham samjatehiṃ sayā
 55 jaehiṃ sayā appamattehiṃ. je pamatte guṇatṭhi,⁴ se damḍe
 pavuccai. tam parinnāyā³ mehāvī: iyānim no,⁵ jam aham
 puvvam akāsi pamāṇam. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa [all as
 in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agaṇi for
 57 puḍhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pāṇā puḍhavinissiyā⁵ taṇanissiyā⁸
 pattanissiyā⁵ kaṭṭhanissiyā⁸ gomayanissiyā⁵ kayavarānissiyā,⁵
 samti sampātima pāṇā ābaccā sampayaṃti, agaṇi ca khalu
 puṭṭhā ege samghāyam āvajjanti. je tattha samghāyam
 āvajjanti, te tattha pariyāvajjanti;⁶ je tattha pariyāvajjanti,⁶
 te tattha uddāyanti.⁷ ||6|| Ettha sattham⁸ samārambhamā-
 nassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā³ bhavaṃti; Ettha sattham
 asamārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā bhavaṃti.
 59 tam parinnāyā mehāvī n' eva sayam [all as in 2, 6 down to
 the end. agaṇi for puḍhavi]. ||7||4||
 cauttho uddesao.

tan¹ no karissāmi samuṭṭhāc² mattā maimam abhayam

¹⁵ pāṭhāntaram: puḍho 'pāsam paviditam. ¹⁶ A °veti°. ¹⁷ A ñe, B ño.

¹⁸ B ahavā.

¹ A loy°. ² B adds ti. ³ cf. 2. 1. ⁴ B °tṭhie. ⁵ cf. 2. 11. ⁶ A °vi°. ⁷ B °mti.
 C ḍḍ. ⁸ A om

¹ B tam. ² B °āya.

vidittā. tam je no karac, eso 'varac; ětho³ 'varac, esa anagāre tti pavuccati. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvaṭṭe; je āvaṭṭe, so guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ pāsamaṇe rūvāṃ pāsati, suṇamaṇe saddāṃ suṇeti.⁴ ||2|| uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ mucchamaṇe rūvesu mucchati saddesu yāvi.⁵ esa loe⁶ viyāhie, ěttha agutte anāṇae puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe vaṃkasamāyāre matte agāram⁷ āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa anagārā⁸ mō tti ege pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammasamārambheṇaṃ vaṇassasatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe anne⁹ aṇega⁹ pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 70 down to vihiṃsati* se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi). ||5||

imaṃ pi jāidhammayam,¹⁰ eyaṃ pi jāidhammayam;¹⁰ imaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, eyaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam; imaṃ pi cittamaṇṭayaṃ, eyaṃ pi cittamaṇṭayaṃ; imaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi, eyaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi; imaṃ pi āhāragam, eyaṃ pi āhāragam; imaṃ pi añiccayaṃ, (eyaṃ pi añiccayaṃ; imaṃ pi asāsayaṃ),¹¹ eyaṃ pi asāsayaṃ; imaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ, eyaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ; imaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam, eyaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ěttha satthaṃ samārambhamāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 73 down to the end.* vaṇassai for puḍhavi]. ||7||⁵ paṃcama uddesao.

se bemi. saṃt' ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: aṇḍayā, poyayā, jarāṇuyā, rasayā, saṃseyyayā, sammucchimā,¹ ubbhayā, ovavāyā. 78 esa saṃsāre tti pavuccati ||1|| maṇḍassa² aviyaṇao. nijjhāittā paḍilehittā patteyaṃ parinivvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ pāṇaṇaṃ, savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ, asāyaṃ³ aparinivvāṇaṃ⁴ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi tasanti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariyāveṇti.⁵ ||2|| saṃti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakāyasamārambheṇaṃ tasakāya-81 satthaṃ samārambhamāṇe anne aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||3||

³ B itth. ⁴ B °ai. ⁵ AB āvi. ⁶ B loḡe. ⁷ gāram. ⁸ cf. 2. 1. ⁹ A vaṇ° or caṇ. ¹⁰ B ṇm. ¹¹ A om (—).

¹ B °iyā. ² B maṇḍassāvi°. ³ A ass. ⁴ A °nevv. ⁵ B °anti.

[*all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati. se bemi. tasakāya for puḍhavi*]. ||4||

app ege accāe haṇaṃti, app ege ajiṇāe vahaṃti, app⁶ ege⁶ mamsāe vahaṃti, app⁶ ege⁶ soṇiyāe vahaṃti,⁷ evaṃ hidaṇāe⁸ pittāe vāsāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe siṃgāe viśāṇāe daṃtāe dāḍhāe nahāe ṇhāruṇīe atṭhīe⁹ atṭhimimjāe¹⁰ atṭhāe¹¹ 82 aṇatṭhāe. app ege himsimsu me tti vā, app ege himsaṃti me⁷ tti vā, app ege himsissaṃti me⁷ tti vā vahaṃti. ||5||

ĕttha sattham samāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe āraṃbhā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for puḍhavi*]. ||6||6||
chatṭho uddesao.

83 pahū ejassa¹ duguṃchaṇāe² āyaṃkadamasi³ ahiyaṃ ti naccā. je ajjhattham jāṇai, se bahiyā jāṇai; je bahiyā jāṇai, se ajjhattham jāṇai. etaṃ tulam annesiṃ. saṃtigayā daviyā nā⁴ vakamkhaṃti jīvitum. ||1|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ego pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vāukammasamāraṃbhena vāusattham samāraṃbhamaṇā anne aṇegarūve⁵ pāṇe vihimsaṃti ||2|| etc. [*all as in*

88 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati. se bemi. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||3||
saṃti saṃpāimā pāṇā āhacca saṃpayaṃti ya pharisam⁶ ca khalu puṭṭhā ege saṃghāyam āvajjaṃti; je tattha saṃghāyam āvajjaṃti, te tattha pariyāvajjaṃti;⁷ je tattha pariyāvajjaṃti,⁸ te tattha uddāyaṃti. ||4||

ĕttha⁹ sattham samāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe āraṃbhā etc. 89 [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for puḍhavi*]. ||5||

ittham¹⁰ pi jāṇa uvāḍīyamāṇā, je āyāre na⁴ ramaṃti; āraṃbhamāṇā viṇayaṃ vayaṃti chaṇḍovaṇiyā¹² ajjho-vavannā¹³ āraṃbhasattā pakareṃti saṃgaṃ. se vasu-maṃ savvasamannāgayapannāṇeṇaṃ¹³ appāṇeṇaṃ karaṇijjam 91 pāvaṃ kammaṃ tan¹⁴ no annesiṃ. ||6|| taṃ parinnāya¹³ meḍā-vi n'eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasattham samāraṃbhejjā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for puḍhavi*]. ||7||7||
sattaṃ uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayanaṃ.

satthaparinnā samattā.

⁶ B evaṃ. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B hiyāe. ⁹ B 'ie. ¹⁰ A atṭhamimjjhāe. ¹¹ A om.
¹ pāthāntaram: pahuya eḡassa. ² A 'gaṃ'. ³ B disaṃ. ⁴ A n, B u.
⁵ A 'aṇ. ⁶ A pur'. ⁷ A corr' vijj'. ⁸ B 'vijj'. ⁹ B ittha. ¹⁰ A e'. ¹¹ A 'e.
¹² A viṇiyā. ¹³ et. 2.1. ¹⁴ B om.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGAVIJAO.

je guṇe, se mûlatṭhâne; je mûlatṭhâne, se guṇe. iya¹ so
 guṇatṭhî mahayâ pariyâveṇa vase² pamatte; taṃ jahâ :
 mâyâ me, pi/â me, bhâyâ me, bhaginî me, bhajjâ me, puttâ
 me, dhû/â me, suṇhâ me, sahisayaṇasamgamṭhasamthuyâ³
 me, vicitto vagaraṇa⁴-pariyatṭaṇabhoyaṇacchâyaṇaṃ⁵ me—icc 108
 atthaṃ gadhîe loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe
 kâlākālasamutṭhāi samjogattṭhî atṭhālobhî ālumpe sahasākāre
 viṇivittṭhacitte cṭṭha satthe puṇo puṇo. ||1|| appaṃ ca khalu
 āṇaṃ ihaṃ egesim mānavāṇaṃ; taṃ juhâ : soya-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim,
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim, rasa⁶-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim 112
 abhikkamtaṃ vayaṃ sa pehâc, taṭṭo se egayâ mûḍhabbhāvaṃ
 janayaṃti; jehim vâ saddhim samvasatî, te vâ⁷ ṇaṃ egadâ
 niyagâ⁸ puvvim parivayaṃti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ pari-
 vaṇṇjâ. nâ⁸ 'lam te tava tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ, tumam pi
 tesim nâ 'lam tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ. ||2|| se na⁸ hassâc,¹⁰ na⁸
 kiḍḍâc, na raṭṭe, na vibhûsâc.¹¹ icc evaṃ samutṭhîe aho
 vihârâc amtaṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehâc dhîre muhuttam
 avi no pamāyae. vao acceṭi, jovvaṇaṃ ca jivite. iha je¹² pa- 117
 mattâ, se haṃtâ, chṇṇtâ, bhṇṇtâ, lumpittâ, uddavittâ, uttāsaittâ,
 akaḍḍaṃ karissâmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vâ saddhim sam-
 vasatî, te vâ⁷ ṇaṃ egayâ niyagâ puvvim posamti, so vâ te
 niyage pacchâ posṇṇjâ. nâ 'lam te tava tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ,
 tumam pi tesim nâ 'lam tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ. ||3|| uvâḍita¹³
 sesena vâ samnihi⁸-samnicao kejjai¹⁴ ihaṃ egesim asaṃjaya-
 ṇaṃ¹⁵ bhoyaṇâc. taṭṭo se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppa-

¹ A iti. ² A samvasc. ³ A om. sahi. ⁴ A pak'. ⁵ B °ṇnach'. ⁶ B rasana.
⁷ A vñ. ⁸ A n, B n. ⁹ A nigge. ¹⁰ B hāsâc. ¹¹ A vihûs'. ¹² B je ihaṃ.
¹³ B uvâḍiya. ¹⁴ A kk. ¹⁵ B mānavāṇaṃ.

- jjamti; jehim¹⁶ vā saddhim samvasati, te vā⁷ nam egayā
 119 niyagā puvm̐ pariharamti, so vā te niyagē⁹ pacchā pariha-
 rējjā. nā'lam te tava tñāe vā sarañāe vā, tumam pi tesim
 nā 'lam tñāe vā sarañāe vā. ||4|| jānittu dukkham patte-
 yam¹⁷ sāyam, aṇabhikkamtaṃ¹⁸ ca khalu vayaṃ sa pehāe,
 khaṇam jānāhi paṇḍie jāva soya¹⁹-parinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihā-
 yamāṇehim,²⁰ jāva³ nēttaparinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihāyamāṇe-
 him,²⁰ jāva³ ghāṇaparinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihāyamāṇehim,²⁰ jāva³
 rasa²¹-parinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihāyamāṇehim,²⁰ jāva³ phāsu²²-
 121 parinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihāyamāṇehim:²⁰ icc eṭehim virūvarūve-
 him parinnāṇehim aparihāyamāṇehim²³ āyatṭham sammam
 samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

- arañim āutṭe se mehāvī, khaṇam si mukke. aṇāñe puttā
 vi ege niyatṭamti mamdā mohena pāudā. 'apariggahā bha-
 vissāmo' samutṭhāc¹ laddhe kāme abhigāhañi. aṇāñe mu-
 ñiṇo paḍilehamti; eṭṭha² mohe puṇo puṇo sannā no havvāc no
 pārāe. vimukkā hu te jaṇā, jo jaṇā pārāgāmiṇo. lobham
 126 alobhena dugumchamāṇā laddhe kāme nā³ 'bhigāhañi. viṇā
 vi⁴ lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jāṇai pāsai, paḍilehāc
 nā 'vakamkhañi, esa aṇāgārē tti pavuccañi. ||1|| aho ya rāo
 paritappamāṇe kālākālasamutṭhāñi atṭhālobhī ālumpe sahasā-
 kāre viṇivittṭhacitte eṭṭha satthe puṇo puṇo. se āyabale, se⁵
 nāibale,⁵ se⁶ mittabale, se pēccabale, se devabale, se rāyabale, se
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivaṇabale,⁷ se samaṇabale. ||2|| icc
 128 eṭehim virūvarūvehim kajjehim daṇḍasamā/āṇam sampehāc
 bhayā kajjai pāvamōkkhō tti mannamāṇe, aduvā āsamsāc.
 tam parinnāya mehāvī n' eva sayam eṭehim kajjehim daṇḍam
 samārambhējjā, n' ev' annam⁸ eṭehim kajjehim daṇḍam samā-
 rambhāvējjā,⁹ n' ev' annam eehim kajjehim daṇḍam samā-
 rambhantam samaṇujāñējjā. esa magge āriehim paveḍie,
 jah' eṭṭha kusale no 'valimpijjā¹⁰ si tti bemi. ||3||2||
 biio uddesao.

¹⁶ A. jesim. ¹⁷ A. patteya. ¹⁸ A. apati?, B. 'ika'. ¹⁹ A. sotta, B. soa.
²⁰ B. 'nāparihāñā. ²¹ B. jīha. ²² B. phāsu. ²³ B. aparihāñehim.

¹ B. 'āya. ² AB ittha. ³ A. no. ⁴ pāthāntaram: viṇaittu, AC. ⁵ A. om.
⁶ B. adds se sayanabale. ⁷ A. kip. ⁸ B. aññe. ⁹ B. eehim k. d. samārambhante
 anne vi na s. ¹⁰ A. vi'.

se asaim¹ uccâgoe, asaim² nîyâgoe, no hîne, no airitte, no pihae,³ iya⁴ samkhâe⁵ ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamdîe no harise, no kujjhe.⁶ bhûzheim jâna paḍi-leha sâyaṃ samie⁷ eyânupassî; tam jahâ: aṃḍhattam, bahi-rattam, mûyattam, kâṇattam, kuṃṭattam, khujjattam, vaḍa-bhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâeṇaṃ aṇegarûvâo joṇio samdheî,⁸ virûvarûve phâse parisamvedei.⁹ || 2 ||

se abujjhamâṇe haṭovahaṭe jâi¹⁰-maraṇaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭamâ-ṇe; jîviyaṃ pudho piyaṃ iham egesim mânâvânaṃ khêṭṭa-vatthu mamâyamânâṇaṃ ârattam virattam maṇim kuṃḍalam 135 saha hiraṇṇeṇaṃ itthiyâo parigijjha¹¹ tatth' eva rattâ 'na êṭṭha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' saṃpuṇṇaṃ jîviukâme lâlappamâṇe mûḍhe vippariyâsam uveṭi.¹² || 3 ||

inaṃ eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je jaṇâ dhuvacârîno. |

jâi¹⁰-maraṇaṃ parinnâya¹³ care samkamane daḍhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâṇâ piyâuyâ,¹⁴ suhasâyâ, dukkhapadikûlâ, appiyavahâ, piyâjîviṇo, jîviukâmâ, savvesim jîviyaṃ piyaṃ. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayaṃ cauppayaṃ abhijumjijyâṇaṃ 138 saṃsaṃciyâṇaṃ¹⁵ tivihena, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bhavaṭi appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhaṭi bhoyaṇâe. taṭo se egaḍâ vivihaṃ¹⁶ parisitṭhaṃ saṃbhûṭaṃ mahovagaraṇaṃ¹⁷ bhavaṭi. tam pi se egayâ dâyaḍâ¹⁸ vibhayaṃti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyâṇo vâ se vilumpamti, nassaî¹⁹ vâ se, viṇassai vâ se, agâraḍâheṇa vâ se ḍajjhai. iya²⁰ se parass' atṭhâe kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâṇe teṇa dukkheṇa²¹ mûḍhe vippariyâsam uveṭi. || 5 ||

muniṇâ hu eṭaṃ paveditaṃ: aṇohaṃtarâ ee, no ya ohaṃ 140 tarittae; atiraṃgamâ ee, no ya tîraṃ gamittae; apâraṃgamâ ee, no ya pâraṃ gamittae;

âyâñijjam ca âḍâya tammi ṭhâṇe na ciṭṭhai; |

avitaham pappa kheyanno tammi ṭhâṇaṃmi²² ciṭṭhai. ||

¹ A °yam. ² A °tim. ³ Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: evaṃ ego khalu jîve atṭi-yaddhâe asaim uccagoe asaim nîyâgoe kamḍatṭhayaṇe no hîne no airitte. ⁴ A iti. ⁵ B °ya. ⁶ B kuppe. ⁷ Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: purise ṇaṃ dukkhuvveya-suhesae. ⁸ A samdhâeti. ⁹ A paḍi, B °vcai. ¹⁰ A jâi. ¹¹ A adds ti. ¹² B ci. ¹³ cf. 1, 2. ¹⁴ pâṭhantaram: piyâyayâ. ¹⁵ B saṃsim. ¹⁶ A vi. ¹⁷ B karaṇaṃ. ¹⁸ A °ya. ¹⁹ B nâsai. ²⁰ B ai, A iti. ²¹ A adds sam. ²² A °mni.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi. bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇam eva âvattaṃ anupariyaṭṭai tti bemi. || 6 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppajjanti; jehim vâ
143 saddhim saṃvasati, te vâ ¹ naṃ egayâ niyagâ puṇṇim parivayaṃti, so vâ te niyae pacchâ parivaṭṭijjâ: ² nâ 'laṃ te tava tâṇae vâ saraṇae vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ 'laṃ tâṇae vâ saraṇae vâ. || 1 ||

jāṇittu dukkham patteyaṃ sâyaṃ bhogāṃ eva anusoṃti. ihaṃ egesim māṇavaṇaṃ tivihena, jā vi se tattha mattā bhavati appā vā bahuyā vā, bhoyaṇae se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhati. tato se egayâ vipariṣiṭṭhaṃ sambhūtaṃ mahovagaraṇaṃ bhavati. tam pi se egayâ dāyā vā vibhayaṃti, adattāhāro vā so avaharati, ³ rāyāṇo vā se vilumpanti, ⁴ nassai vā se, viṇassai vā se, agāraḍḍhena vā se ḍajjhai. iya ⁵ parassa atṭhāe kûrāim ⁶ kammāim ⁶ bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa ⁷ mûḍhe vippariyāsam uveṭi. || 2 ||

āsaṃ ca chaṇḍaṃ ca vigimca dhîre, tumam o' eva tam sallam āhatu. ⁸ jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, iṇam eva nâ 'va-bujjhaṃti. je jaṇā mohapāudā thibhi loe pavvahie, te bho vaḍaṃti: eyaṃ āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, naragāe, naragatirikkhāe; saṭaṭaṃ mûḍhe dhammaṃ nâ 'bhijānati. || 3 ||

147 udāhu vîre; ⁹ appamādo mahāmohe; alaṃ kusalassa pa-mācṇaṃ saṃtimaraṇaṃ saṃpehāe ¹⁰ bhcuradhammaṃ saṃpehāe, nâ 'laṃ pâsa alaṃ te eehim. eyaṃ pâsa munī mahabbhayaṃ, nâ 'tivāṭṭijjā kaṃcaṇa. esa vîre pasamsite, je na nivijjate ¹¹ āḍṇāe; na me deṭi, na kuppējjā; thovaṃ laddhum, na khimsai; paḍiseḥio pariṇaṃcējjā. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsijjā si tti bemi. || 4 || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

jam iṇam virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammasamārambhā kajjaṃti, tam jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇaṃ dhūyāṇaṃ

¹ A va. ² A vv. ³ B harati. ⁴ B °ṃti. ⁵ cf. 3. 20. ⁶ B °āpi. ⁷ A adds saṃ°. ⁸ A tt. ⁹ MSS. dhîre. ¹⁰ MSS. saṃpehāe. ¹¹ B niva°. C niya°.

suṇhāṇaṃ,¹ nāṇaṃ, dhāṇaṃ, rāṇaṃ, dāsāṇaṃ, dāsīṇaṃ 150
kammakarāṇaṃ, kammakarīṇaṃ ādesāe puḍho pahaṇāe sāmāsāe pātarāsāe saṃnīhisamṇicāo kajjai. || 1 ||

ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ bhoyaṇāe. samuṭṭhīe aṇagāre ārie
āriyapanno², āriyadamsī, ayaṃ saṃdhi ti adakkhu,³ so nā⁴ die,
nā⁵ diyāvae, na samaṇujāṇa⁶ti,⁴ savvāmagamḍhaṃ parinnāya
nirāmagamḍhe parivvac. || 2 ||

adissamāṇe kayavikkhesu se na kiṇe, na kiṇāvac,
kiṇaṃtaṃ na samaṇujāṇai.⁵ so bhikkhū kālāne, bālāne,
māyanne, kheyanne, khaṇayanne, viṇayanne, samayanne, 153
bhāvāne, pariggaham amamāyamāṇe, kāle⁶ 'ṇuṭṭhāi, apa-
ḍinne, duhao chittā niyāi. vatthaṃ, paḍiggaham, kambalam,
pāyapumchaṇaṃ, ḍiggaham ca kaḍḍasaṇaṃ: eesu c' eva jāṇejjā;
laddhe āhāre aṇagāro māyaṃ jāṇejjā. se jah' eyaṃ bhagava⁷ā
pavedi⁸taṃ: lābhō tti na majj⁹ejjā, alābhō tti na soṇj¹⁰jā, bahum
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahāo appāṇaṃ avasakk¹¹ejjā, annahā
ṇaṃ pāsae pariha¹²ejjā. esa magge āriehim pavedi¹³te, jah'
ḍṭṭhu kusale no 'valimpijjā si tti bemi. || 3 ||

157

kāmā duratikkamā, jīviyaṃ duppaḍivūhaṇaṃ,⁷ kāmakāmī
khalu ayaṃ purise se soyati, jūra⁸ti,⁸ tippa⁹ti, piḍḍa¹⁰ti, paritappa¹¹ti.
āyacakkhū logavipassī logassa ahe⁹ bhāgaṃ jāṇai, uḍḍhaṃ
bhāgaṃ jāṇa¹²ti, tiriyaṃ bhāgaṃ jāṇai. gaḍḍhie loe pari-
yattamāṇe, saṃdhiṃ vidittā iha macciehim esa vīre
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. || 4 ||

jahā aṃto, tahā bāhim; jahā bāhim, tahā aṃto. aṃto
aṃto pūi¹⁰-dehamtarāṇi pāsati puḍho vi savamṭāim¹¹ paṇḍie 161
paḍilchāe. se maimaṃ parinnāya: ² mā ya hu lālaṃ paccāsi,
mā tesu tiriccham appāṇaṃ āvāyae, kāsamkase 'yaṃ¹² khalu
purise,¹³ bahumāi kaḍḍa mūḍhe puṇo taṃ kareī lobhaṃ,
veraṃ vaddheī appaṇo. jaṃ iṇaṃ parikahijjai, imassa
c' eva paḍivūhaṇaṭṭhāe.¹⁴ amarāyai mahāsaddhi; aṭṭam eyaṃ
tu pehāe aparinnāe kamḍa¹⁵ti. se taṃ jāṇaha, jaṃ ahaṃ
bemi. || 5 ||

teicchaṃ paṇḍie pavayamāṇe, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā,
lumpittā, vilumpittā, uddavaittā, akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti manna-

¹ B nh. ² A ṇṇ, B nn. ³ pāthāntaram vā: ayaṃ saṃdhiṃ adakkhu.
⁴ A āti. ⁵ B ae. ⁶ B kālā. ⁷ B 'hagam. ⁸ Calc. jhūrai. ⁹ A aho. ¹⁰ A pūi.
¹¹ A 'tāi. ¹² B om. ¹³ B adds ayaṃ. ¹⁴ B 'ṇayāe.

164 mâne ; jassa vi ya ñaṃ kareti, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa ; je
vā se kârei, bāle ; na evaṃ aṇaḡârassa jāyati tti bemi. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyaṃ samutthāe¹ tamhā pāvaṃ
kammaṃ n' eva kujjā, na kârave ; siyā tatth' egayaraṃ
viparāmusati, chasu annayaraṃsi² kappati. suhatthi lālappa-
māṇe saeṇa³ dukkheṇa mûḍhe vippariyāsam uveṇi, || 1 ||
saeṇa³ vippamāṇeṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime
pāṇā pavvahiṇā. paḍilchāe no nikaraṇāe. esā parinnā pa-
169 vuccati. kammovasaṃti je mamāitaṃ⁴ maṭiṃ jahāzi, se
jahāi⁵ mamāiyaṃ.⁴

se hu diṭṭhapahe⁶ muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamāiyaṃ.

taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ,⁷ vaṃtā loga⁷-sannaṃ
se mainaṃ parakkamējjā si⁸ tti bemi. || 2 ||

nā 'raṭiṃ sahaī⁹ vīre¹⁰ vīre¹⁰ no sahaī raṭiṃ |
jamhā avimaṇe vīre¹⁰ tamhā vīre na rajjai ||

sadde phāse ahiyāsamāṇe nivvinḍa¹¹ naṃdī¹² iha jiviyassa.
muṇi moṇaṃ samā/āya dhuṇe kammasarīragaṃ.

paṇitaṃ [ca] lūhaṃ sevanti¹³ vīrā¹⁰ sammattadaṃsiṇo.

es' ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte viraṭe viyāhie.tti bemi. || 3 ||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇāṇāe tucchae gilāi vattae. esa vīre pa-
saṃsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nāe pavuccati. jaṃ
dukkhaṃ pavediyaṃ iha māṇavaṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-
salā parinnaṃ¹⁴ udāharaṃti. || 4 ||

iya¹⁵ kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsī, se
aṇannārāme ; je aṇannārāme, se aṇannadaṃsī. jahā puṇṇassa
katthaṭi, tahā tucchassa katthaṭi ; jahā tucchassa katthaṭi,
tahā puṇṇassa katthaṭi. avi ya haṇe aṇāiyaṃāṇe. itthaṃ¹⁶
pi jāṇa : seyaṃ ti n'atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae ?¹¹ esa

177 vīre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae udḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ
disāsu. se savvao savvaparinnaḡârī ; na lippaī
chaṇapadeṇa¹⁷ vīre. se mehāvi, je aṇugghāyaṇassa khe-
yanne,¹⁸ je ya baṃdhapamukkhamaṃ¹⁹ annessi. kusale no¹¹

¹ B āya. ² BC ṃmi. ³ A se teṇa. ⁴ B iam. ⁵ B cayai. ⁶ A bhae.
⁷ A loy. ⁸ A pari. ⁹ A sahate. ¹⁰ A dhīre. ¹¹ A ṇ. ¹² B naṃdī, A ṇ.
¹³ B ṃti. cf. 5. 3. § 5. ¹⁴ A ṇṇā. ¹⁵ A iti. ¹⁶ A etthaṃ. ¹⁷ B chaṇapa.
¹⁸ cf. 5. 2. ¹⁹ B pp. ²⁰ B jaṃ.

baddhe, no ¹¹ mukke, se jjaṃ ²⁰ ca ârabhe, jaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe,
aṇâradḍhaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe :

chaṇaṃ chaṇaṃ parinnâya ¹⁸ logasannaṃ ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi ; bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamiṭadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇaṃ eva âvaṭṭaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭai
tti bemi. || 5 || **6** ||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

•

biiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logavijao samatto.

TAIYAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

SĪOSANIJJAM.

182 suttā amuṇi,¹ muṇiṇo sayayaṃ² jāgaraṃti. logaṃsi jāṇa
 ahiyāya dukkhaṃ. samayaṃ logassa jāṇittā c'ttha sattho-
 varae. jass' ime saddā ya rūvā ya gaṃdhā ya rasā ya phāsā
 ya abhisamannāgayā bhavaṃti, ||1|| se āyavaṃ nāṇavaṃ³
 dhammavaṃ baṃbhavaṃ pannaṇehiṃ parijāṇati logaṃ muṇi ti
 vacce, dhammaviḍu tti ujū.⁴ āvaṭṭaso e saṃgam abhi jāṇati;
 sīto sinuccāgi se niggaṃthe araṭiraṭisahe pharusiyaṃ⁵ no
 vedeti jāgaravcrovarae dhīre⁶ evaṃ dukkhā pamo-
 kkhasi. ||2||

186 jarāmaccurasovaṇe⁷ nare sayayaṃ⁸ mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā
 'bhijāṇati. pāsiya⁹ āturo¹⁰ pāṇe appamatto parivva-
 maṃtā eyaṃ maṭimaṃ pāsa :

āraṃbhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā
 māi¹¹ pamāi puṇa eṭi gabbhaṃ |
 uvehamāno saddarūvesu ujū¹²
 mārābhisamki maraṇā pamuccati ||

appamatto kāmehiṃ uvarao pāvakammehiṃ vīre āyagutte,
 je kheyanne. ||3||

je pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne;
 je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne.

189 akammassa vavahāro na vijjai,¹³ kammaṇā uvāhi jāyai.¹⁴

kammaṃ ca paḍilehāe kammamūlaṃ ca¹⁵ jaṃ chaṇaṃ.
 paḍilehiya savvaṃ samā/āya dohiṃ aṃtehiṃ adissamāṇe.
 taṃ parinnāya mehāvi viḍittā logaṃ, vaṃtā logasannaṃ se
 maṭimaṃ parakkamejjā si tti bemi. ||4||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

jātiṃ ca vuḍḍhiṃ ca ih' ajja pāsa
 bhūehiṃ sātaraṃ paḍileha jāṇe,¹

¹ B adds sayā. ² B sayā. ³ pāṭhāntaraṃ vā : se āyavi nāṇavi. ⁴ A ajū.
⁵ B "sa". ⁶ B vīre. ⁷ B maccū. ⁸ B "ta". ⁹ A pāsitaṃ. ¹⁰ A ra.
¹¹ AC māyi. ¹² A ujū. ¹³ A vijjati. ¹⁴ A jāyayati. ¹⁵ pāṭhāntaraṃ vā :
 kammāhūya jaṃ chaṇaṃ.

¹ BC order : bh. j. p. s. ; B jāṇa.

tamhā 'tivijjo paramaṃ ti naccā²
 sammatadaṃsī na karei pāvaṃ. ||i||
 ummuca pāsaṃ iha macciehiṃ
 āraṃbhajīvī ubhayāṇupassī |
 kāmesu giddhā nicayaṃ² kareṃti,
 saṃsiccamānā puṇar eṃti gabbhaṃ. ||ii||
 avi se hāsaṃ āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṭi | 192
 alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa veraṃ vaḍḍhaṭi appaṇo. ||iii||
 tamhā 'tivijjo paramaṃ ti naccā²
 āyaṃkadadaṃsī na karei pāvaṃ |
 aggaṃ ca mūlaṃ ca vigiṃca dhīre
 palicehiṃdiyā ṇaṃ nikkamadaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamuccaṭi, so hu diṭṭhabhae muṇi
 logaṃsī paramadaṃsī vivittajīvī uvasaṃto³ samie sahiṭe sayā
 jato kālākaṃkhī⁴ parivvaē. bahuṃ ca khalu pāvaṃ
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccaṃsī⁵ dhiṭiṃ kuvvaḥā. ettho 'varaē
 mehāvī savvaṃ kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| aṇegacitte khalu 196
 ayaṃ purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai⁶ pūraittae se annavahāē
 annapariyāvāē annapariggahāē jaṇavayavahāē jaṇavayapari-
 vāyāē jaṇavayapariggahāē. āsevittā eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ icc ev'
 ege samuṭṭhiyā. ||2|| tamhā taṃ biyaṃ⁷ no sovate,⁸
 nissāraṃ pāsiya nāṇī uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ naccā
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvae cha-
 ṇaṃtaṃ nā 'ṇujāṇai. nivviṃda naṃdī² araē payāsu
 aṇomadadaṃsī nisanno pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre
 lobhassa pāse nirayaṃ² mahantaṃ, | 198
 tamhā hi⁹ vīre virao vaḥāo
 chiṃdejja soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmī. ||v||
 gaṃthaṃ parinnāya ih' aṇṇa vīre
 soyaṃ parinnāya carejja daṃte |
 ummugga¹⁰ laddhuṃ iha māṇavehiṃ
 no pāṇiṇaṃ pāṇe samārabhējjā ||vi|| 2 ||
 si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

² A ṇ. ³ upa. ⁴ A kāla. ⁵ B °ṇmi. ⁶ B arahai. ⁷ B biyaṃ. ⁸ B sove.
⁹ B ti. ¹⁰ B ummajja.

samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa,
tamhā na haṃtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-
vitigimchāe¹ paḍilohāe na kare pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kiṃ
taṭṭha muṇikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ taṭṭh'² uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipasādae. || 1 ||

202 aṇṇaparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe³ kayāi vi |
āyagutte sayā dhire⁴ jāyāmāyāc jāvae. || i ||

virāgaṃ⁵ rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddāchi
vā; āgaṭṭiṃ gaṭṭiṃ ca parinnāya dohiṃ aṃtehiṃ adissamā-
nehiṃ se na chijjati, na bhijjati, na ḍajjhati, na hammaṭi || 2 ||
kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloc. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti
ege: kim ass' atītaṃ kiṃ vā' gamissam. bhāsaṃti ege
iha māṇavaō: jam, ass' atītaṃ taṃ vā' gamissam.⁶

nā 'iyam atṭhaṃ na ya āgamissam
atṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti taḥāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe⁷ eyāṇupassī vijjhosaittā

205 kā araṭi ke y 'āṇaṃde ṇṭṭhaṃ pi aggāhe care |
savvaṃ hāsaṃ paricajja ālīṇagutto parivva. || ii || || 3 ||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kiṃ bahiyā
mittam icchasi? jam jāṇējja uccālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja
dūrālayaṃ; jam jāṇējja dūrālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja uccālai-
yaṃ. purisā! attāṇaṃ eva abhiṇigijjha evaṃ dukkhā
pamōkkhasi. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyāṇahi!⁸
saccassa⁹ āṇa¹⁰ uvatṭhiṭe medhāvī mārāṃ taratī. || 4 ||

sahie dhammam āḍāe¹¹ seyaṃ samaṇupassati |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṇḍaṇaṃāṇapāyāṇāe jamsi ege
pamāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puṭṭho na jhaṃjhāe, pās'
imaṃ davie loe loāloyapavaṃcāo pamuccati tti
bemi. || 5 || || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

¹ A °gacch', B °gicch'. ² A tattha. ³ B pamāyae. ⁴ B viṇe. ⁵ Nāgārjuni-
yās tu paṭṭhanti: visayaṃmi paṃcaṃ vi duvhaṃmi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāvaō
sutṭhu jāṇittā se na lippai dosu vi || ⁶ apare tu paṭṭhanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ
kiha se tiyaṃ kiha āgamissam na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ego iha māṇavaō jaha
so aiyam taha āgamissam. ⁷ B viḥuā°. ⁸ B °pāhi. ⁹ B saccass. ¹⁰ B adda se.
¹¹ B āyāya.

se vaṃtā¹ kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca, eyaṃ pāsagassa dāsaṇaṃ uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa¹ āyānaṃ sakaḍabbhi. je egaṃ jāṇaṭi, se savvaṃ jāṇaṭi; je savvaṃ jāṇaṭi, se egaṃ jāṇaṭi. savvaṭo pamattassa bhayaṃ, savvaṭo appamattassa n'atthi bhayaṃ. ||1||

je ega² nāme, se bahu² nāme; je bahu² nāme, se ega nāme. dukkhaṃ logassa jāṇittā, vaṃtā logasaṃjogaṃ, jaṃti 213 vīrā mahājāṇaṃ, pareṇa paraṃ jaṃti, nā 'vakaṃ-khaṃti jīviṃ. ||2||

egaṃ vigimcamāṇo puḍho vigimcaṭi, puḍho vigimcamāṇo egaṃ vigimcaṭi. saḍḍhī āṇāc mehāvi logaṃ ca āṇāc abhisameccā akuto bhayaṃ. atthi satthaṃ pareṇa paraṃ, n'atthi asatthaṃ pareṇa paraṃ. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se māṇadaṃsī; je māṇadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammaṇadaṃsī; je jammaṇadaṃsī, se māradaṃsī; je māradaṃsī, se narayadaṃsī; je narayadaṃsī,³ se tiriyaṇadaṃsī; je tiriyaṇadaṃsī, se dukkhaṇadaṃsī.

se mehāvi abhinivaṭṭējjā kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca pējjaṃ ca dosaṃ ca mohaṃ ca gabbhaṃ ca jammaṇaṃ ca māraṃ ca⁴ narayaṃ³ ca tiriyaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca.

eyaṃ pāsagassa dāsaṇaṃ uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa,⁵ āyānaṃ nisiddhā sagaḍabbhi. kim atthi uvāḍḍhi⁶ pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

sīosaṇijjaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ B karassa. ² B °m. ³ B nir°. ⁴ A adds maraṇaṃ ca. ⁵ A °gaḍ°, B °kar°. ⁶ A uva°, B °hi.

CAUTTIIAM AJJHAYANAM.

SAMMATTA M.

219 se bemi: je ya¹ aiyā, je ya paḍuppannā, je ya² āgamissā arahantā bhagavaṃto, savve te evaṃ āikkhaṃti, evaṃ bhāsaṃti, evaṃ pannaveṃti,³ evaṃ parūveṃti: savve pāṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtavvā na ajjāveyavvā⁴ na parighēttavā na paritāveyavvā na uddaveyavvā. ||1||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sāsae samecca loyaṃ kheyannehiṃ paveḍite, taṃ jahā: utṭhiesu vā aṇutṭhiesu vā, uvatṭhiesu vā aṇuvatṭhiesu vā, uvarayadaṇdesu vā aṇuvavayadaṇdesu
222 vā, sovahiesu⁵ vā aṇuvahiesu vā, saṇjogaraesu vā asaṇjogaraesu vā:

taccaṃ c'eyaṃ tahā c'eyaṃ assiṃ c'eyaṃ pavuccaṃ. ||2||

taṃ āittu⁶ na nihe na nikkhive. jāpittu dhammaṃ jahā tahā ditṭhehiṃ nivveyaṃ gacchējjā, no loḡass' esaṇaṃ care.

jassa n'atthi imā nā/i⁷ annā tassa kao siyā?

ditṭhaṃ suyaṃ mayāṃ vinnāyaṃ, jaṃ eyaṃ parikahijjaṃ. samemāṇā palemāṇā puṇo puṇo jātiṃ pakappēnti.⁸ aho ya rāo⁹ ja/amāṇe dhīre¹⁰ sayā āḡayapannāṇe. pamatte bahiyā pāsa; appamatto sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3||1||

paḍhamo uddeśao.

224 je āsavā, se parissavā; je parissavā, se āsavā. je anāsavā se aparissavā; je aparissavā, se anāsavā. eḥ pac sambujjhamāṇe loḡaṃ ca āṇāe abhisamēccā puḍho paveḍiṃ. āḡhāti¹ nā/i iha māṇavāṇaṃ saṃsārapaḍivannāṇaṃ saṃbujjhamāṇaṃ vinnānapattāṇaṃ. ||1||

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B 'vaṃti. ⁴ B āpāveavvā. ⁵ A dh. ⁶ A āti°, B āii°. ⁷ A jāti. ⁸ A "ku". ⁹ A ahotarāto. ¹⁰ A vīre.

¹ B akkhāi. Nāḡrjuniyās tu pathanti: dhammaṃ khalu se jivāṇaṃ taṃ jahā: saṃsārapaḍivannāṇaṃ maṇuṣṣabhaṇatṭhāṇaṃ ārambhavināṇaṃ dukkhayasuhesaḡaṇaṃ dhammassavaṇaḡavesayāṇaṃ sūssūsamāṇaṇaṃ paḍipucchamāṇaṇaṃ vināṇapattāṇaṇaṃ.

attā vi samtā aduvā pamattā abāsaccam iṇaṃ ti bemi. nā 'nāgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchāpani/ā vaṃkanikēyā kālaggahī/ā¹ nieae niviṭṭhā puḍho puḍho jāṃṃ pakappemti.²

[pāṭhāntaraṃ vā: ṛttha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṃ egesim 228 tattha tattha samthavo bhava/i, ahovavāie phāse paḍisaṃve-dayamti.

cittḥaṃ kûrehiṃ kammehiṃ citṭhaṃ parivacittḥa/i.

acittḥaṃ akûrehiṃ kammehiṃ no citṭhaṃ parivacittḥa/i.] ||2||

ege vaḍamti aduvā vi nāṇi, nāṇi vaḍamti aduvā vi ege. āvaṇṭi ke yā 'vaṇṭi loṇaṃsi samaṇā ya māhaṇā ya puḍho puḍho vivāḍaṃ vaḍamti: se ditṭhaṃ ca ñe, suyaṃ ca ñe, mayaṃ ca ñe, vimāyaṃ ca ñe, uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savva/o supaḍilehiyaṃ ca ñe: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā³ pariāveyavvā 230 parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā;⁴ itthaṃ pi⁵ jāṇaha: n'atth' ṛttha doso. ||3|| anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. tattha je te āyariyā,⁶ te evaṃ vayāsī: se duddittḥaṃ ca bhe, dussuyaṃ ca bhe, dummayāṃ ca bhe, duvvinnāyaṃ ca bhe, uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savva/o⁷ duppaḍilehiyaṃ, jaṇ paṇ⁷ tubbhe evaṃ āikkhaha, evaṃ bhāsaha, evaṃ pannaṃveha: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve³ sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā pariāveyavvā parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha n'atth' ṛttha doso. anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||4|| vayaṃ puṇa 231 evaṃ āikkhāmo, evaṃ bhāsāmo, evaṃ pannaṃvemo: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtavvā na ajjāveyavvā na pariāveyavvā na parighēttavvā na uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha: n'atth' ṛttha doso. āriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||5|| puvvaṃ nikāya samayaṃ patteyaṃ patteyaṃ pucchissāmo: haṃbho pāvāyā! kiṃ bhe sāyaṃ dukkhaṃ, uyāhu asāyaṃ? samiyā paḍivanne⁹ yāvi bhûyā: savvesim pāṇāṇaṃ savvesim bhûyāṇaṃ savvesim jīvāṇaṃ savvesim 232 sattāṇaṃ asāyaṃ aparinivvāṇaṃ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi. ||6|| 2||

bīo uddeśao.

¹ B kālagaṇ. ² B pakappayamti. ³ A om. ⁴ A ud', par'. ⁵ A ittha vi. ⁶ B āriyā. ⁷ B jannāṃ. ⁸ A ettha vi. ⁹ B paḍivanni.

uvehi¹ eṇaṃ bahiyā² ya loyaṃ;³
 se savvaloyaṃsi³ je kei vinnū.
 aṇuvī⁴ pāsa nikkhattadaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ
 cayaṃti
 narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū
 āraṃbhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā
 evaṃ āhu sammattadaṃsiṇo. || 1 ||
 te savve pāvāḍiyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharaṃti.
 iya⁵ kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇākaṃkhī paṇḍīto
 237 aṇiḥe egaṃ appāṇaṃ saṃpehāc dhuṇe sarīraṃ⁶ kaschi appā-
 ṇaṃ jarehi appāṇaṃ.
 jhāḍ junnāim⁷ kaṭṭhāim havvavāho pamatthaḥi.
 evaṃ attasamāhiḥe aṇiḥe vigiṃca kohaṃ avikaṃpamā-
 ñe imaṃ viruddhāyayaṃ sa pehāc dukkhaṃ ca jāṇa aduvā
 278 gamāssam pudho phāsāim ca phāsae logaṃ ca pāsa
 viphaṇḍamaṇaṃ.⁸ || 2 || je nivvuḍā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-
 yāṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā 'tivyjo no paḍisaṃjālijjā si tti
 bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

āvilae pavīlae nippīlae¹ caittā puṇvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā
 uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārae samie sahito sayā
 240 jae. duraṇucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyattagāmiṇaṃ. vigiṃca
 maṃsasoniyaṃ. || 1 ||

esa purise dāvie vīre āyāṇijje viyāhiḥe, je dhuṇāi
 samussayaṃ vasittā baṃbhaceraṃsi nēttehiṃ pa-
 licchinnehiṃ.² āyāṇasoyagaḍhiḥe bāle avvōcchinnabamdhāc³
 aṇabhikkamtasamjoe; tamamsi aviyāṇao āṇāc lāmbho⁴ n'atthi
 tti bemi. || 2 ||

√ jassa n'atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuḍo siyā.

se hu pannāṇamaṃte buddhe āraṃbhovarae samam eyaṃ ti
 pāsaha.

jeṇa baṃdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoram paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,
 242 palicchimdiya vāhiragaṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammaḍamsi
 iha macciehiṃ.

¹ B uveh'. ² A vahetā. ³ B log. ⁴ B aṇuvitiya. ⁵ A iti. ⁶ B sarīra-
 gam. ⁷ MSS. nn. ⁸ B vipph'.

¹ A nipīlae. ² A 'cha°. ³ A avvōch°. ⁴ B lābho.

kammāni⁵ saphalaṃ datṭhuṃ tafo nijjāi vedavī. ||3||

je khalu bho virā samitā sahita sayā jayā saṃghadadaṃsiṇo
āovarayā ahātahā logaṃ uvehamāṇā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ dāhi-
ṇaṃ udiṇaṃ iti saccāsi pariviciṭṭhiṃsu : sāhissāmo⁶ nāṇaṃ
virāṇaṃ samitāṇaṃ sahitaṇaṃ satā jataṇaṃ saṃghadadaṃsi-
ṇaṃ aho varayāṇaṃ ahātahā logaṃ samuppehamāṇaṇaṃ.⁷
kim atthi uvāhi⁸ pāsagassa ? na vijjai, n'atthi tti 244
bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

sammattam samattam.

⁵ MSS. kammunā.

⁶ A appāh°.

⁷ B uvvch°.

⁸ A uvāhi.

47417



PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGASÂRO.

Âvamti keyâ "vamti¹ loyamsi vipparâmusamti atthâe
 aṇaṭṭhâe vâ, eṭesu vipparâmusamti, gurû se kâma, tao se
 mârassa amto; jao se mârassa amto, tao se dûre; n' eva se
 amto,² n' eva se dûre, se pâsaṭi phusitam iva kusagge pa-
 nuṇṇam nivaitam vâteriyam evam bâlassa jîvitam maṇ-
 dassa avijâṇato. kûrâṇṇaṃ kammâṇṇaṃ bâle pakuvvamâṇe
 teṇa dukkheṇa mûḍhe vippariyâsam uveṭi³ moheṇa ga-
 bbhaṃ maraṇâi ei. eṭṭha mohe puṇo puṇo saṃsayam pari-
 249 ñao saṃsâre parinnâṭe bhavati; saṃsayam aparijâṇao saṃsâre
 aparinnâṭe bhavati. je chee, sâgâriyam na se⁴ sevae;⁵ kaṭṭu
 evam avijâṇao biyâ⁶ maṇḍassa bâlayâ.⁷ laddhâ huratthâ
 paḍilehâe âgamēttâ āṇavējjâ āṇasevaṇâe tti bemi. ||1||

pâsaha ege rûvesu giddhe pariniṇṇamâṇe;⁸ eṭṭha phâse⁹
 puṇo puṇo.¹⁰ âvamti keyâ "vamti loyamsi ârambhajîvî, eṭesu
 c'eva ârambhajîvî. ittha vi bâle paripaccamâṇe¹¹ ramati
 251 pâvehiṃ kammehiṃ asaraṇaṃ saraṇaṃ ti maṇṇamâṇe; ihaṃ
 egesim egacariyâ bhavati. ||2|| se bahukohe bahumâṇe
 bahumâc bahulobhe bahuraṭe bahunaḍe bahusaḍhe bahu-
 saṃkappe âsavaśakkî paliōcchinne utthiṭavāḍaṃ pavayamâṇe.
 "mâ me kei addakkhû!" annânapamâyadosenaṃ sayayaṃ
 mûḍhe dhammaṃ nâ 'bhijâṇati; atthâ payâ, māṇava! kamma-
 koviyâ je ānuvarayâ avijjâe parimokkham¹² âhû:¹³ âvaṭṭam
 evam ānupariyaṭṭamti tti bemi. ||3||1||

paḍhamo uddeśao.

âvamti keyâ "vamti loyamsi¹ aṇârambhajîvî, eṭesu² c'eva
 254 aṇârambhajîvî. eṭṭho 'varae taṃ jhosamâṇe ayam saṃdhi
 ti³ addakkhû,⁴ je imassa viggahassa ayam khane tti annessi;

¹ A ke tâvamti. ² A amte. ³ A eti, cf. II. 4. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A seve.
⁶ B biyâ. ⁷ Nâgârjunīyās tu paṭhanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittā vā nā
 "loiei pareṇa vā puttḥo nīhavaī ahavā taṃ paraṃ saeṇa vā dāseṇa (!) pāvīṭṭhi-
 yaraṇa vā doṇa vā uvalimpījji. ⁸ B parini. ⁹ pāthāntaram: mohe. ¹⁰ A adds
 saṃsayam pariṇāṇao. ¹¹ B parivacca. ¹² B pali. ¹³ B āhu.

¹ A logammi. ² A tesu. ³ B saṃdhi tti. ⁴ B ada.

esa magge âriehiṃ paveḍiṭe. ||1|| utṭhite na pamâyae jāṇittu dukkhaṃ patteyaṃ sâyaṃ. puḍḍho chaṃdâ iha māṇavâ ; puḍḍo dukkhaṃ paveḍitaṃ. se avihimsamâṇo⁵ aṇavayamâṇe puṭṭho phâse vipaṇollac.⁶ esa samiyâ pariyaḍe viyâhiṭe. ||2|| je asattâ pâvehiṃ kammehiṃ udâhu, te âyaṃkâ phusaṃti iti udâhu, dhîre⁷ te phâse puṭṭho 'hiyâsae. se puvvaṃ p' eyaṃ pacchâ p' eyaṃ. bheuraḍhammaṃ viddhaṃsaṇaḍhammaṃ adhuvaṃ aṇitayaṃ⁸ asâsayam cayaḍvacaiyaṃ⁹ vipariṇâma- 257 dhammaṃ ; pâsaha evaṃ rûvasaṃdhiṃ. samuvehamâṇassa ekâyatanarayassa iha vippamukkassa n' atthi magge viratassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvaṃtî keyâ "vaṃtî logaṃsi¹ pariggahâvaṃtî —se appaṃ vâ bahuṃ vâ aṇuṃ vâ thûlaṃ vâ cittaṃaṃtaṃ vâ acittamaṃtaṃ vâ—cetsu c' eva pariggahâvaṃtî. evaṃ ov' egesim mahabbhayaṃ bhavati. logavittaṃ ca ṇaṃ uvehâe eḷe saṃge aviḷṇao : se suppaḍibuddhaṃ¹⁰ sūvaṇi- yaṃ ti naccâ purisâ parāmacakkhū vipparakkamma ! cetsu c'eva baṃbhaceraṃ ti bemi. ||4|| 260

se suyaṃ ca me ajjhatthaṃ ca me : baṃdhapamōkkho tujja ajjhatthe 'va, ēttha virate aṇagāre dīharāyaṃ titikkhae.

pamatte bahiyâ¹¹ pāsa appamatte¹² parivva.

cetaṃ moṇaṃ sammaṇ aṇuvāsijjā si tti bemi. ||5|| 2

bīo uddeśao.

âvaṃtî¹ keyâ "vaṃtî logaṃsi apariggahâvaṃtî, cetsu c' eva apariggahâvaṃtî. sōccâ vai² mehâvi paṃḍiyâṇa nisâmiya. samitāe dhamme âriehiṃ paveḍiṭe : jah' ēttha mac saṃdhi jhosie, evaṃ annattha saṃdhi³ dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ bemi : no niṇhavejja⁴ vīriyaṃ. ||1|| je puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ 262 nivâfi ; je puvvuṭṭhâi, pacchâ nivâfi,⁵ je no puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ nivâfi. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logaṃ annessitâ.⁶ eyaṃ niyâya muṇiṇâ paveḍitaṃ. iha âṇâkaṃkhî paṃḍie aṇihe puvvâvararāyaṃ jayamâṇe sayâ sīlaṃ saṃpehâo suṇiyâ bhavē⁷ akāme aḷhaṃjhe. imeṇa c'eva jujjhâhi ! kiṃ te jujjheṇa bajjhao ? juddhârihaṃ khalu dullaḍhaṃ.

⁵ A avah°. ⁶ B °ṇunnae. ⁷ A vire. ⁸ B aṇiayaṃ ⁹ A cayo°. ¹⁰ A supa°. ¹¹ A vahitâ. ¹² B °tto.

¹ A âvaṃtî. ² A vatim Com. : vai tti sup-vyatyayena dvitīyārthe prathamā. ³ A saṃdhi. ⁴ B niṇaṇijja. ⁵ B om. the last five words. ⁶ A aṇusiyâ, B annessamti. Calc. : annessitâ. Com. : matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. ⁷ A bhâve.

- 266 jah' ēttha kusalehiṃ parinnāvivege bhāsie. eue hu bāle gabbhāisu rajjati. ||2|| assiṃ c'eyam pavuccati rūvaṃsi vā chaṇaṃsi vā. se hu ege⁹ saṃviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāne iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na hiṃsati; saṃjamati, no pagabbhaṭi. ||3|| uvehamāno patteyaṃ sātāṃ vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaiṇṇe nivvinnacārī arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgaṭaṇṇaṇaṃ appāṇaṇaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annesi. jaṃ sammam ti
- 268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jaṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammam ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkam siḍhilehiṃ ādijjamānehiṃ guṇāsāhehiṃ¹⁰ vaṃkasamāyārechhiṃ gāram āvasamtehiṃ. ||4|| muṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sarīragam; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ¹¹ sevanti vīrā samattadaṃsiṇo. esa ohaṃtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 3||
- taio uddesao.

- gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamānassa dujjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā¹ vi ege coiya² kuppati mānavā, unnayamāne ya nare mahatā mohaṇa mujjhaṭi. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao apāsao. eyam te mā hou. eyam kusulassa² dāmaṇaṃ. tadditthie tammottie tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe³ jayavihārī cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe gacchijjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāne paḍikkamamāne⁴ saṃkucamāne⁵ pasāremāne viṇiyattamāne⁶ sampalimajjamāne.⁷ ega-yā guṇasamitassa rīyato kāyasamphāsam anuciniṇā egaṭiyā pāṇā
- 276 uddāyaṃti: ihalogaveḍaṇavejjāvaḍiyam; jaṃ āuttikammaṃ,⁸ taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇa vivegam kiṭṭaṭi veyavi. ||3|| se pabhūtaḍaṃsi pabhūtaparinnāne uvasante samite sahite sayā jao datthum vippaḍivedeṭi appāṇaṃ: kim esa jaṇo karissati? esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi⁹ itthio.¹⁰ muṇiṇā eyam paveḍitaṃ. ||4|| ubbāhijjamāne gāmadhammehiṃ avi nibbalāsao, avi omoyariyaṃ kujjā, avi uḍḍhaṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhācchijjā, avi gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchim-

⁸ B "ai. ⁹ B adds muṇi. ¹⁰ A sātchhiṃ. ¹¹ C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

¹ B vaisā. ² A puiyā. ³ A taṃni. ⁴ A pari. ⁵ B "kuce. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A sampaliv. ⁸ B āuttikayaṃ. ⁹ B logaṃmi. ¹⁰ B itthio (cloka !?).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇaṃ. puvaṃ daṃdā, pacchā phāsā; 278
 puvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃdā: icc eṭe kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-
 vaṃti. paḍilehāo āgamittā āṇāvējjā aṇāsevaṇāc¹¹ tti bemi.
 se no¹² kāhie, no pāsāṇic, no sappaśārac,¹³ no mamāe,¹⁴ no
 kaṭakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasaṃvude¹⁵ parivajjae sayā pā-
 vaṃ. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||4||
 cauttho uddesao.

se bemi,¹ taṃ jahā: avi haraḍe paḍipunaṇe ciṭṭhāfi samāṃsi
 bhome¹ uvasaṃtarae sārakkhamāṇe se ciṭṭhāfi. soṭamajjhagato 281
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loc mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamaṃtā
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovaraḍā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha: kālassa
 kaṃkhāe parivayaṃti² tti bemi. ||1||

vitigimchasaṃvannaṇaṃ appāṇaṇaṃ no labhāfi samāhiṃ.
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti, asiya v' ege aṇugacchaṃti aṇu-
 gacchamāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchamāṇe³ kaḥaṃ na nivijje?⁴ tam
 eva saccam nīsaṃkaṃ, jaṃ jīṇehiṃ paveḍitaṃ. ||2||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa saṃpavvayaṃmāṇassa⁵ sami-
 yaṃ⁶ ti mannaṃmāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoṭi, samiyaṃ ti 284
 mannaṃmāṇassa egaḍā asamiyā hoṭi; asamiyaṃ ti manna-
 māṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoṭi, asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃmāṇassa egaḍā
 asamiyā hoṭi.⁷ samiyaṃ ti mannaṃmāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā
 vā samiyā hoṭi uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃmāṇassa samiyā
 va asamiyā vā asamiyā hoṭi uvehāe. uvehamaṇe aṇuvcha-
 māṇaṃ bûyā: uvehāhi samiyāc! icc eva tattha saṃdhi jhosie
 bhavaṭi. ||3||

se utthiyassa thiyassa gaṭiṃ samaṇupassaha,⁸ ēttha vi 287
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadaṃsejjā. tumāṃsi nāma
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; tumāṃsi nāma
 sacc eva jaṃ aṇṇāvetāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; tumāṃsi nāma sacc
 eva jaṃ parāṇāvetāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ
 parighēttāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi;⁹ evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ uddave-
 yāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; aṃjū c' eyappaḍibuddhajīvi¹⁰ tamhā na
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedāṇaṃ appāṇaṇaṃ jaṃ

¹¹ A °payāe. ¹² A always no. ¹³ A °rapie. ¹⁴ B mamāe, A mamāte.
¹⁵ A saṃp³.

¹ AB adds ciṭṭhai. ² A pariṇayaṃti, B pariva, C parivajjayaṃti. ³ A °nā.
⁴ B vv, A °va°, C vijjati. ⁵ B °pava°. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A eva bhavati. ⁸ B °pāsaha.
⁹ A om. this clause. ¹⁰ A eyappa°.

hamtavvaṃ ti nā 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je āyā, se vinnāyā; je
289 vinnāyā, se āyā; jeṇa viññāṇā, se āyā, taṃ paḍucca paḍisaṃ-
khāc. esa¹¹ āyāvāḍi samiyāc pariyāc viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 5||
paṃcamo uddesao.

anāṇāc ege sovattṭhāṇā, āṇāc ege niruvattṭhāṇā: eyaṃ te
mā hou! eyaṃ kusalassa dāsaṇaṃ. tadditṭhīe tammōṭṭīe
tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,¹
aṇabhibhūte pahū² nirālaṃbaṇatāc. je maham avahimaṇe
pavāṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāc paravāgaraṇaṃ
annesim vā aṃti³ sōccā niddesaṃ nā 'tīvattcjjā⁴ mehāvī.
292 supāḍilehiya⁵ savvaṭo savvayāc sammam eva samabhijāṇiyā.
ihā 'rāmaṃ parinnāya allīnagutto parivvae.
niṭṭhiyaṭṭhī vīro āgaṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti
bemi. ||1||

uddham soya ahe soya tiriyaṃ soya viyāhiyā |
ete soya viyakkhāṭa jehim saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā ||

āvattāṃ tu⁶ uvehāc ettha viramejja vedavī;
viṇaṭṭu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇatī
pāsati, paḍilehāc nā 'vakaṃkhaṭi. ||2||

295 iha āgaṭim gaṭim parinnāya accetī jāimaraṇassa vaṭṭa-
maggam⁷ vikkhāfate savve sarā niyaṭṭamti takkā
jattha na vijjaṭi⁹ maṭi tattha na gāhiyā. oe appaṭṭiṭṭhā-
ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na⁸ dihe na⁸ hasse na vaṭṭe na
taṃse na cauraṃse na parimaṇḍale na kiṇhe¹⁰ na nīle na lohīc
na halidde na sukkile na surabhiḡaṃdhe na durabhiḡaṃdhe
na titte na kaḍue na kasāc¹¹ na āmbile na mahure¹² na
kakkhaḍe na maue na garue¹³ na lahue na sīe na uṇhe¹⁰ na
niddhe na lukkhe na kāū na ruhe na saṃge na itthī na⁸
297 purise na⁸ annahā. parinne sanne uvamā na⁸ vijjai arūvī
sattā apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na⁸ sadde na rūve na
gaṃdhe na rase na phāse icc eṭāvamti tti bemi. ||4|| 6||
chaṭṭho uddesao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logasāro samatto.

¹¹ B es.

¹ B ada'. ² B pabhū. ³ B om'. ⁴ B °jja°. ⁵ A °iyā. ⁶ AB āvattāṃ
eyaṃ t'. ⁷ AB °maggam. ⁸ A °. ⁹ B vijjai. ¹⁰ B nh. ¹¹ A kasāyāc.
¹² B adds va lavaṇe. ¹³ B guruc.

CHATTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesū agghāti¹ se nare² jass' imāo jāti³o savvāo³ supāḍilehiyāo⁴ bhavaṃti, agghāti se nāṇam² aṇelisam. se kiṭṭaṭi tesim samutṭhi/āṇam nikkhittadamdā-ṇam samāhiyāṇam pannāṇamamṭāṇam iha⁵ muttimaggam. evaṃ p⁶ ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamaṃti;⁷ pāsaha ege viṣiya-māṇo⁸ aṇattapanne se bemi. ||1|| se jahā nāmao⁹ vi kumme harae viṇivittṭhacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam¹⁰ se na² 300 labhāti, bhamjagā iva saṃnivesam² no² cayamti: evaṃ p' ege aṇegarūvehiṃ kulehiṃ⁹ jāyā vi¹¹ rūvehiṃ sattā kaluṇam thaṇamti; nidāṇato te na² labhamti mōkkham. ||2|| aha pāsa tohiṃ kulehiṃ āyattāc jāyā:

gamḍi aduvā kotṭhī rāyamsi avamāriyam |
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuṇiyam khujjiyam tahā ||i||
udarim ca pāsa mūyam¹² ca sūṇiyam ca gilāsini¹³ |
vevaim pīḍhasappim ca silavayam¹⁴ madḍumehaṇim ||ii||
solasa ete rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305
aha ṇam phusaṃti āyamkā phāsā ya asamaṇjasā ||iii||
maraṇam tesim sapehāc uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā |
paripāgam¹⁵ ca sapehāc taṃ suṇeha jahā tahā ||iv||

saṃti pāṇā aṃdhā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim¹⁶ aiyacca uccāvace¹⁷ phāse paḍisaṃvedeti; buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam. ||3|| saṃti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udayacarā āgāsagāmiṇo pāṇā pāṇe kilesaṃti. pāsa loe mahabbhayam; bahudukkhā hu jaṃtavo. sattā kāmehiṃ māṇavā abaleṇa 308 vadham gacchaṃti sarīreṇa pabhamgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-
dukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge¹⁸ bahū naccā āurā paritāvae? nā'lam pāsa, alam tav¹⁹ etehim! eyam

¹ B akkhāi. ² A ṇ. ³ A āto. ⁴ B āhiā. ⁵ A iham. ⁶ A pp. ⁷ B vipa°. ⁸ B avasi°. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ A umu°, B umma°. ¹¹ B om. ¹² A muttim. ¹³ B ānim. ¹⁴ B sile°, A °vaim. ¹⁵ A pariyāgam. ¹⁶ A asayam. ¹⁷ A uccāvaca. ¹⁸ A roe. ¹⁹ B tava.

pâsa munî mahabbhayam! nâ 'ivâ/ŭjja kamcaṇam, âyâṇa
 bho! sussa bho! dhûyavâyam pavedissâmi.²⁰ ||4|| iha
 khalu attattâe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhisambhûtâ
 abhisamjâtâ abhinivattâ abhisamvuḍḍhâ²¹ abhisambuddhâ⁹
 abhinikkhamtâ anupuvveṇa mahâmunî. tam parikkamamtaṃ
 310 paridevamâṇâ mâ ne³ cayâhi iti²² te vadaṃti. ||5|| cham-
 dovaṇiyâ ajjhovavannâ akkamadakârî jaṇagâ ruḍaṃti.
 atârise munî ohamtarae, jaṇagâ jeṇa vippajaḍhâ. saraṇam
 tattha no² sameṭi. kiha nâma se tattha ramati? eyam nâṇam
 sayâ samaṇuvâsējjâ si tti bemi. ||6||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

âuram logam âyâe caittâ puvvasamjogam hiccâ uvasamam
 vasittâ bambhaceramsi vasu vâ anuvasu vâ jânittu dhammam
 ahâtaḥâ ah'ege tam acâti. kusilâ vattham paḍiggaham
 312 kambalam pâyapumchaṇam viusijjâ anupuvveṇa¹ anahiyâ-
 semâṇâ parisahe durahiyâsae. kâme mamâyamâṇassa i/ḍaṇim
 vâ muhutteṇa vâ aparimâṇâe bheḍo.² evam se amtarâiehiṃ
 kâmehiṃ âkevaliehiṃ avitiṇṇâ³ c' eto. ||1|| ah'ege dham-
 mam âyâe âdânapabhiṭṭisu⁴ ppaṇihie care apaliyamâṇe⁴
 dadhe,⁵ savvam gehiṃ⁶ parinnâya⁷ esa paṇae mahâmunî
 atiyacca savvato samgam, na maham atthi⁷ 'ti.⁷ iya⁸ ego
 aham amsi jayamâṇe ettha viraṭe anagâre savvato mumḍe
 riyaṃte. je acele parivusiṭe samcikkhai omoyariyâe, se
 314 akkuṭṭhe va⁹ hae va⁹ lûsie va.⁹ paliyam pakamtha aduvâ
 pakamtha atahchiṃ saddaphâschim. iya⁸ samkhâe egatare
 anna/are abhinnaṇya titikkhamâṇe parivvac¹⁰ je ya¹¹ hirî, je u¹²
 ahirîmâṇe. ceccâ savvam visōttiyam samphâse phâse samiya-
 damsane. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇâ vuttâ, je logamsi anâgamaṇa-
 dhammiṇo âṇâe māmagam dhammam. esa uttaravâe iha¹³
 mânavâṇam viyâhie. ettho 'varae tam jhosamâṇe âyâṇijjam
 parinnâya pariyaḍeṇam vigimcati. iham egesim egacariyâ
 317 tatth' itarâ iyarehiṃ kulehiṃ suddhesaṇâe savvesaṇâe se
 mehâvi parivvac; subbhiṃ vâ aduvâ¹⁴ dubbhiṃ, aduvâ

²⁰ A pavedayissâmi. ²¹ A abhisamtuḍḍhâ. ²² B ia.

¹ B 'ṇam. ² B bhec. ³ B avatinnâ, A nn. ⁴ B app'. ⁵ A dadhâ.
⁶ B giddhim. ⁷ B atthi tt. ⁸ A iti. ⁹ B vâ. ¹⁰ A cc. ¹¹ AB a. ¹² B om.
¹³ A idha. ¹⁴ A ahavâ.

tattha bheravâ pâṇâ pâṇe kilesamti te phâse puttḥo
vîre ahiyâsējĵâ¹⁵ si tti bemi. || 4 || 2 ||

biio uddeśao.

eyam khu muṇi âyāṇam sayâ suakkhâyadhamme vidhûta-
kappe nijjhosaittâ.¹ je acele parivusie, tassa ṇam bhikkhussa
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vattham jāissāmi,
suttam jāissāmi, sūṇi jāissāmi, samdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,²
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pâṇissāmi. || 1 || aduvâ tattha 319
parakkamamtam bhujjo acelam tanaphâsâ phusamti, siya-
phâsâ phusamti, teophâsâ phusamti, danṣamasagaphâsâ phu-
samti; egayare annayare virûvarûve phâse ahiyâseti acele
lâghavam âgamamîṇe.³ tave se abhisamannâga/c bhavati.
jah' eyam bhagavatâ paveditam, tam eva abhisameccâ
savvato savvattâe⁴ sammattam eva samabhiĵāṇiyâ. evam
tesim mahāvîrâṇam cirarâtam⁵ puvvâim vâsâim riyamâṇâ-
ṇam daviyâṇam pâsa ahiyâsiyam;⁶ âga/apannâṇâṇam kisâ bâhâ
bhavamti payaṇe ya mamsasonie. vissenim⁷ kaṭṭu parinnâ- 321
ya esa tinne mutte virac viyâhie tti bemi. || 2 || virayam bhi-
kkhum riyamtam cirarâtosiyam ara/i tattha kim vidhârae?
samdhemâṇe samuttḥi/c: jahâ se ðive asamḍiṇe, evam se
dhamme âriyapadesie.⁸ te aṇavakamkhamâṇâ pâṇâ aṇativâc-
mâṇâ daiyâ⁹ me/ḍḍâvîṇo paṇḍiyâ. evam tesim bhagavato
aṇuttḥâṇe; jahâ se diyâ poe, evam te sissâ diyâ ya rāo ya
aṇupuvvenam vâiya tti bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

325

taio uddeśao.

evam te sissâ diyâ ya rāo ya aṇupuvvenam vâi/â tehim
mahāvîrehim pannâṇamamtehim¹ tesim 'tie pannâṇam uva-
labbha. ²heccâ uvasamam phârusiyam³ samâ/ĵiyamti. va-
sittâ bambhaceramsi āṇam tam no tti mannamâṇâ âghâyaṇ
tu sōccâ nisamma samayunnâ jīvissāmo ege nikkhamma te
asambhavamtâ vidajjhamâṇâ kâmechim giddhâ ajjhovavannâ

¹⁵ A hiyâsaejĵâ.

¹ A ṇ. ² B siv. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evam khalu se uvagarapalā-
ghaviyaṇ tavuṇ kammakkhaya-kāraṇam kareti. ⁴ A savvatāe. ⁵ B 'rāim.
⁶ A hiy. ⁷ A ṇi. ⁸ A âriyadesie. ⁹ A datiyâ.

¹ A tesam. ² pāthāntaram vā: heccâ uvasamamamthâ h' ege phârusiyam
samāruhamti. ³ A pharusiyam.

samâhim âghâtam ajhosayamtâ³ satthâram evam pharusam vadamti. sîlamamtâ uvasamtâ samkhâe riya-mânâ, asilâ anuvayamânassa biñiyâ mamdassa bâlayâ.⁴ niyaṭṭa-mânâ v' ege âyâragoyaram âikkhamti.⁵ nânabbhatṭhâ dāṣa-
 328 ṇalūsiṇo namamânâ ege jīviyaṃ vippariñāmemti.⁶ puṭṭhā v' ege niyaṭṭamti jīviyass' eva kâraṇâ. nikkhamtaṃ pi tesim dunnikkhamtaṃ bhavati. ||1|| bāla vayanijjā⁷ hu te narā puṇo puṇo jāṭim pagappemti.⁸ ahe sambhavamtā⁹ viddāyamânâ aham amsi 'ti viukkase; udāsiṇe pharusam vayamti. paliyaṃ pagamthe aduvā pagamthe atahchimi. taṃ mehvā jīṇējjā dhammaṃ. ahammatṭhi tamaṃ si nāma
 330 bāle ārambhatṭhi anuvayamāṇe: haṇa pāṇe! ghā/amāṇo haṇa yāvi samaṇujāṇamiṇe¹⁰: ghore dhamme udiriṭṭe; uvehai ṇaṃ aṇāṇe, esa viṣaṇṇe vitamḍe¹¹ viyāhie. tti bemi. ||2||
 kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissāmi tti mannamāṇā evaṃ ege¹² vidittā¹³ mātaraṃ piyaraṃ¹⁴ hēccā nāyao pariggahaṃ; virāya-māṇā¹⁵ samutṭhāe avihiṃsā suvvaṭā dantā pāsa¹⁶ diṇe; uppaie paḍivayamāṇe. vasattā kāyara jāṇā lūsagā bhavamti. aham egesiṃ siloe pāvae bhavaṭi: se samaṇavibbhamte 2
 332 pāsah' ege samannāgatehiṃ¹⁷ asamannāgate namamāṇehiṃ anamamāṇe viraṭehiṃ aviraṭe dāviehiṃ addāvie. abhisamēccā paṇḍie mehvā nitṭhiyaṭṭhe viro āgamaṇaṃ sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

47417

se gihesu vā gihanṭaresu vā gāmesu vā gāmanṭaresu vā nagaresu vā nagaraṃṭaresu vā jaṇavaesu vā jaṇavayaṃṭaresu vā samtegiayā jaṇā lūsagā bhavamti, aduvā phāsā phusamti. te phāse phutṭho viro ahiyāsac.¹ ||1|| oe samiyadaṃsaṇe dayam logassa jāṇittā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ² dāhiṇaṃ uḍiṇaṃ
 335 āikkhe vibhae kiṭṭe vedavi.³ se utṭhitesu vā anutṭhitesu vā

³ A ajo. ⁴ B bāliya. ⁵ A āti. ⁶ B vipari. ⁷ A vai. ⁸ B pa-kappimti. ⁹ A to. ¹⁰ B māne. ¹¹ B viadde. ¹² B pege. ¹³ B caittā.

¹⁴ Nāgārjuniyās tu pathanti: samaṇā bhavissāmo anagārā akimcā aputtā apasū ahimsagā suvvaṭā dantā paraddattho pāvaṃ kammaṃ karessāmo samutṭhāe. ¹⁵ A ṇe. ¹⁶ B passa. ¹⁷ B adds saha.

¹ A hiy. ² A paḍiṇaṃ. ³ Nāgārjuniyās tu pathanti: je khalu bhikkhū bahussue vajjhāgane āharaṇheo kusale dhammakahāladhisampanno khettaṃ kalam purisaṃ samāsa; ja kah' eyaṃ purise kum vā darisaṇaṃ abhisampanno evaṃ puṇa jāṭie paḍhū dhammassa āghavittae.

sussûsamânesu pavecdae. ||2|| samtiṃ viratiṃ uvasamaṃ
 nivvāṇaṃ soyaṃ⁴ ajjaviyaṃ maddaviyaṃ lāghaviyaṃ aṇati-
 vattiya⁵ savvesiṃ pāṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhū/āṇaṃ savvesiṃ jīvā-
 ṇaṃ savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ aṇuvī bhikkhuddhammaṃ āikkhējjā.
 ||3|| aṇuvī bhikkhuddhammaṃ āikkhamāṇe no attāṇaṃ
 āsāḍējjā, no paraṃ āsāḍējjā, no annāiṃ pāṇāiṃ bhūtāiṃ
 jīvāiṃ sattāiṃ āsāḍējjā. se aṇāsāyae aṇāsāyamāṇe vajjhamā- 337
 ṇāṇaṃ pāṇāṇaṃ bhū/āṇaṃ jīvāṇaṃ sattāṇaṃ, jahā se dive
 asaṃdīṇe, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇaṃ mahāmuṇī. ||4|| evaṃ
 se utthie ṭhiyappā aṇiḥe acale cale abahilese parivvae :

saṃkhāya⁶ pesalaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ parinivvude |
 tamhā saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā gaṇṭhehiṃ gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamṭā, tumhā lūhā no parivittasējjā. jass'
 ime āraṃbhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavaṃti, jass'
 ime lūsiṇo no parivittasamti se vaṃtā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ
 ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca esa tuṭṭe⁷ viyāhiḥ tti bemi. ||5|| 340
 kāyassa viāghāe⁸ esa saṃgāmasiḥ viyāhiḥ. se hu pāraṃgame
 muṇī avihammaṃ phalaḡāva/attḡhi kālovaṇiḥ kamkhējjā
 kālaṃ jāva sarīrabhedū tti bemi. ||6|| 5 ||
 paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

dhūtaṃ samattaṃ.

⁴ A soviyaṃ. ⁵ MSS. °iyaṃ, Comm. = anatipatya. ⁶ A saṃkhāta. ⁷ AC tiuṭṭe.
⁸ AB viāvāe.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

MAHÂPARINNÂ.

se bemi: samaṇunnassa vâ asamaṇunnassa vâ asanaṃ vâ
 pâṇaṃ vâ khâimaṃ vâ sâimaṃ vâ vatthaṃ vâ paḍiggahaṃ¹
 vâ pâyapumchaṇaṃ vâ no pâcġjâ no nimaṃtġjâ no kujjâ
 veyâvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ âdhâyaṃ² ñiṇe tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam²
 346 c' eyaṃ jâncġjâ asanaṃ vâ jâca³ pâyapumchaṇaṃ vâ labhiya⁴
 no labhiya,⁴ bhunġiya⁴ no bhunġiya⁴ paṃthaṃ viyattûṇa
 viukkamma¹¹ vibhattaṃ dhammaṃ jhosemâṇe samemâṇe
 palemâṇe⁵ pâcġjâ nimaṃtġjâ kujjâ veyâvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ anâ-
 dhâyaṃ ñiṇe tti bemi. ||2|| iha egesim âyâragoyare no suṇi-
 samte bhavaṇi. te iha âraṃbhatthi aṇuvayaṃmâṇâ:⁶ haṇa
 pâṇe; ghâyaṃmâṇâ haṇao âvi samaṇujâṇamâṇâ,⁷ aduvâ
 adinnaṃ âiyaṃti, aduvâ vâyo vippuṇjaṃti; taṃ jahâ: atthi
 loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sâie loe, anâie loe;
 349 sapajjavasio loe, apajjavasio loe; sukaḍe tti vâ, dukkaḍe tti vâ;
 kallâṇe ti⁸ vâ, pâvae⁹ ti vâ; sâ//û ti⁸ vâ, asâ//û ti⁸ vâ;
 siddhî ti⁸ vâ, asiddhî ti⁸ vâ; niraie ti⁸ vâ, aniraie ti⁸ vâ—jam
 iṇaṃ vipaḍivannâ mâmagam dhammaṃ pannaṃvemaṇâ¹⁰ ittha
 vi jâṇa¹¹ akasmât. evaṃ tesim no suyakkhâe no supannatte
 dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyaṃ bhagavaṭâ paveḍitaṃ âsupanne-
 ṇaṃ jâṇayâ pâsayâ; aduvâ guttî vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3||
 savvattha sammayaṃ pâvaṃ, taṃ eva uvâṭikkamma esa
 351 mahaṃ vivege viyâhie. gâme vâ aduvâ raṇṇe, n'eva gâme
 n'eva raṇṇe dhammaṃ âyâṇaha paveiyaṃ. mâhaṇeṇa
 matimayâ jâmâ tinni udâhiyâ, jesu ime âriyâ sam-
 bujjhamâṇâ samutthi/â nivvuyâ pâvehim kammehim aṇiḍâṇâ
 te viyâhiyâ. ||4|| uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disâsu savva
 savvavaṃti ca ṇaṃ paḍikkam¹ jivehim kammamâraṃbhe
 ṇaṃ; taṃ parinnâya mehvâvi n'eva sayam eehim kâehim
 daṃḍaṃ samâraṃbhġjâ, n' ev' annehim eehim kâehim

¹ A pari. ² A dhuyam. ³ A full phrase. ⁴ A Biyâ. ⁵ B vale. ⁶ B^o mâne.
⁷ A adds ahaṇao. ⁸ B tti preceded by the short vowel. ⁹ B pâve. ¹⁰ A^o ñe.
¹¹ BC jâṇcha.

puṭṭho viro ahiyâsae, aduvâ âyâragoyaram âikkhe takkiyâ
 ñam aṇelisam, aduvâ vaiguttie goyarassa anupuvvenam
 sammam paḍilehâo âyagutte. buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam :
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asaṇam vâ 4¹² vattham vâ 4 no
 pâcejjâ, no nimamtejjâ, no kujjâ veyâvadiyam param âdhâya-
 mîṇe tti bemi. ||4|| dhammam âyâṇaha paveditam mâhaṇe-
 ñam maṇimayâ : samaṇunne samaṇunnassa asaṇam vâ 4
 360 vattham vâ 4 pâcejjâ, nimamtejjâ, kujjâ veyâvadiyam param
 âdhâyamîṇe tti bemi. ||5||2||

biio uddesao.

majjhimeṇam vayasâ vi ego sambujjhamâṇâ samuttṭhitâ
 soccâ medhâvî vayanam paṇḍiyânam nisâmittâ.¹ samiyâo
 dhamme âriehiṃ pavedite. te anavakaṇḍikhamâṇâ anativâ-
 temâṇâ apariggahamîṇâ. no pariggahavamti² savvâvamti²
 ca ñam logamsi nihâya daṇḍam³ pâṇehiṃ pâvam kamman
 akuvvamâṇe esa maham agamthe viyâlie. ||1|| oe jutimamṭassa⁴
 khe/anne uvavâyam cavaṇam ca naccâ âhâro vacayâ dehâ
 362 parisahapabhamgurâ. pâsah' ego savvimdiehiṃ parigi-
 lâyamânehim oe dayam dayati; je samnihâṇasatthassa khe-
 yanne se bhikkhû kâlanne balanne⁵ mâyanne⁵ khaṇanne⁵
 viṇayanne⁵ samayanne⁵ pariggaham amamâyamîṇe kâl-
 'nuṭṭhâi apaḍinne duhao chettâ niyâti. ||2|| tam bhikkhum
 siyaphâsapadivevamâṇagâtam⁶ uvasamkamittu gâhâva/i bû-
 yâ : âusanto samanâ ! no khalu te gâmadhammâ uvvâhamti?
 âusanto gâhâva/i ! no khalu mama gâmadhammâ uvvâhamti.
 364 siyaphâsam ca no khalu aham samcâemi ahiyâsettae; no khalu
 me kappati agaṇikâyam ujjâlœttae pajjâlœttae vâ kâyam âyâ-
 vœttae vâ payâvœttae vâ, annesim vâ vayanâo. siyâ s' evam va-
 daṇṭassa paro agaṇikâyam ujjâlœttâ pajjâlœttâ âyâvejja⁷ vâ
 payâvœjja⁷ vâ. tam ca bhikkhû paḍilehâe âgamettâ âṇavejjâ
 aṇâsevaṇâe tti bemi. ||3||3||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhû tihim vatthehiṃ parivusite¹ pâyacautthehiṃ,

¹² A om.

¹ B nisâmiyâ. ² B °i. ³ B ña°. ⁴ MSS. jj. ⁵ MSS. ṇḥ. ⁶ A °veya°
 B parive°. ⁷ B °â.

¹ B pariosite pâda°.

tassa naṃ no evaṃ bhavati : cautthaṃ vatthaṃ jāissāmi. se
 ahesañijjāim jāejjā, ahāpariggahiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no 366
 dhovējjā,² no raejjā,³ no dhotarattāim vatthāim dhārejja,
 apaliṃcamāṇe⁴ gāmaṇitaresu omacelie. eyaṃ⁵ khu vattha-
 dhāriṣṣa sāmaggīyaṃ. a/a puṇa evaṃ jānejja : uvāṭikkamte⁶
 khalu hemaṃte, gimhe paḍivanne ; a/āparijunṇāim vatthāim
 pariṭṭhavejjā, ahāparijunṇāim vatthāim pariṭṭhavettā aduvā
 saṇṭaruttare, aduvā omacelae,⁷ aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.
 jaṃ e/āṃ bhagavā/ā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato 367
 savvayāe⁸ samattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. ||1|| jassa naṃ bhi-
 kkhussa evaṃ bhavati : puṭṭho khalu aham aṃsi, nā 'lam
 aham⁹ aṃsi⁹ sīyaphāsaṃ a/iyāsēttae,¹⁰ se vasumaṃ savva-
 samannāgutapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kei akaraṇayāe¹¹ āvaṭṭe.
 tavassīṇo hu taṃ seyaṃ¹² jaṃ ege vihamādie. tatthā
 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se vi tattha viyaṇṭikārae. icc e/āṃ¹²
 vimohāyataṇaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khaṃaṃ nisseyasaṃ āṇugāmi-
 yaṃ ti bemi. ||2|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhū dohiṃ vatthehiṃ parivusite pāṭatatiehiṃ, tassa 370
 naṃ no evaṃ bhavati : tatiyaṃ vatthaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesa-
 ñijjāim vatthāim jāejjā jāra eyaṃ khu¹ tassa bhikkhussa sāma-
 ggiyaṃ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāñējjā : uvāṭikkamte khalu hemaṃte,
 gimhe paḍivanne ; a/āparijunṇāim² vatthāim pariṭṭhavejjā,
 ahāparijunṇāim vatthāim pariṭṭhavettā aduvā³ saṇṭaruttare,³
 aduva egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se
 abhisamannāgate bhavati. jaṃ⁴ eyaṃ bhagavā/ā paveditaṃ,
 tam eva abhisameccā savvato savvayāe⁵ samattam eva sama- 371
 bhijāṇiyā.⁶ jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati : puṭṭho
 abalo aham aṃsi, nā 'lam aham aṃsi gihaṇṭarasamkamaṇaṃ
 bhikkhāyariyaṃ gamaṇāe. ||1|| se evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro
 abbihaḍaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 āhattu dalaējjā. se puṃvāṃ eva

² A dhoejjā. ³ B om. ⁴ B °no. ⁵ A evaṃ. ⁶ A uvāṭikkamte. ⁷ A avama°,
 B °le. ⁸ B savvattāe. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B adhi°, A °settae. ¹¹ B koti akaraṇāe,
 A āḍḍhe. ¹² B se taṃ.

¹ B khalu. ² B adhā°. ³ A om. B adds aduvā omacele. ⁴ B jadhi.
⁵ B savvattāe. ⁶ A °ṇayā, B °ṇitā.

savvayâe³ samattam eva samabbhijāṇiyā. ||2|| jassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati : se gilāmi ca khalu ahaṃ imaṃmi samae imaṃ sarīragamaṃ aṇupuvveṇa parivahittae, se aṇupuvveṇaṃ⁷ āhāraṃ samvattējjā, aṇupuvvenam⁷ āhāraṃ 377 samvattittā kasāe pataṇue⁸ kiccā samāhiyacce phalagāvatatṭhī utthāya bhikkhū abhinivvudacece. ||3|| aṇupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā kheḍaṃ vā kabbadaṃ vā maḍaṃbaṃ vā paṭṭaṇaṃ vā doṇamuhaṃ vā āgamaṃ vā āsamaṃ vā saṃnivesaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā rāyahāṇiṃ vā taṇāṃ jāejjā, taṇāṃ jātṭā se ttam āyāc egaṃtam avakkamejjā, egaṃtam avakkamittā appaṃde appapāṇe appabāe appahario appose appudae⁹ apputtigaṇaṇagadagamattīyamakkadāsamtāṇae paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇāṃ 379 samtharejjā, samtharettā ettha vi samae ittiriyaṃ kujjā. ||4|| taṃ saccam : saccavādī oe tiṇṇe chinnakaḥamkaḥo ātītatṭhe aṇāṭīe cecceṇa bheḍuraṃ kāyaṃ samvidḥuṇiya virūvarūve paṇisahasagge assim vissambhaṇayāc bheravam aṇucinṇetattha vi tassa kālapiyāc se tattha viamtakārae.¹⁰ icc etaṃ vimohāyatanam hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamam nisseyasam aṇugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||5|| 6||

chaṭṭho uddeśao.

je bhikkhū acele parivusite, tassa ṇaṃ evaṃ bhavati : cāemi ahaṃ taṇaphāsaṃ ahiyāsēttae,¹ sīyaphāsaṃ ahiyāsēttae, 382 teuphāsaṃ ahisāyettae,¹ dāmasamasagaphāsaṃ ahiyāsēttae, egatare annatare¹ virūvarūve phāse ahiyāsēttae, hiripadicchāḍaṇaṃ ca 'haṃ² no³ saṃcāemi ahiyāsēttae.² evaṃ se kappati kaḍibhaṇḍhaṇaṃ dhārittae. aduvā tattha parakkamamtaṃ bhujjo acelaṃ taṇaphāsā phusaṃti, sīyaphāsā phusaṃti, teuphāsā phusaṃti, dāmasamasagaphāsā phusaṃti, egatare annatare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave 383 se abhisamānāgate bhavati. jaḥ' etaṃ bhagavaḥā paveditaṃ iāca tam eva abhisamēccā savvaso savvattāc samattam eva samabbhijāṇiyā. ||1|| jassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati : ahaṃ ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu

⁷ BC aṇupuvveṇa. ⁸ B pataṇu. ⁹ B appodae. ¹⁰ B viamti².

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B ṇ.

dalaissâmi, âhadam ca sâijjissâmi:⁴ jassa nam bhikkhussa
 evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesim bhikkhûnam asanam
 4 âhatthu dalaissâmi, âhadam ca no³ sâijjissâmi; jassa nam
 etc . . . asanam 4 âhatthu no³ dâsâmi,⁵ âhadam ca sâijjissâmi;
 jassa nam etc . . . asanam 4 âhatthu no⁴ dâsâmi, âhadam ca
 no sâijjissâmi; ||2|| aham ca khalu tenam ahâ/irittenam
 ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam vâ 4 abhikamkha
 sâhammiyassa kujjâ veyâvaḍiyam karaṇâe; aham câvi tenam
 ahâritittenam ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam 4.
 abhikamkha sâhammichim kiramânam veyâvaḍiyam sâijjissâ-
 384 mi. ||3|| lâghaviyam âgamamîṇe *jâra* samattam eva samabhi-
 jāṇiyâ. ||4|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: so gilâmi,
 na khalu aham imammi samae imam sariragam anupuvveṇa
 parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||
 sattamo uddesao.

anupuvvenam vimoham jâim dhirâ samâsajja |
 vasumanto matimanto savvam naccâ anelisam ||i||
 duviam pi vidittâ nam buddhâ dhammassa pâragâ |
 anupuvviya¹ samkhâe kammunâu tiuttati² ||ii||
 kasâe payane kiccâ appâhâro titikkhac | .
 387 aha bhikkhû gilâcçjâ âhârass' eva amtiyam ||iii||
 jiviyam nâ 'bhikamkhejjâ maraṇam no vi patthae |
 duhaṭo vi na sajjejjâ jivite maraṇe tahâ ||iv||
 majjhattho nijjarâpeli samâhim anupâlae |
 anto bahim viosajja ajjhattham suddham esae ||v||
 jam kim' uvakkaman jâne âukkhemassa-m-appaṇo |
 tass' eva antaraddhâo khippam sikkhejja paṇḍico ||vi||
 gâme vâ aduvâ raṇṇe thamḍilam paḍilehiyâ |
 appapânam tu vinnâya taṇâim samthare munî ||vii||
 anâhâro tuyattejjâ puttḥo tath' ahiyâsae |
 389 nâ' tivelam uvacare māṇussehi³ vi puttḥavam ||viii||
 samsappagâ ya je pāṇâ je ya uḍḍham ahecarâ |
 bhumjanti⁴ māmsam⁵ soṇītam na chaṇe na pamajjae ||ix||
 pāṇâ deham vihimsanti thāṇâo na viubbhame |
 âsavehim vivittehim tippamāṇo 'hiyâsae ||x||

⁴ B sâtî° always. ⁵ B dalaissâmi.

¹ B °vii. ² B °ti, pāṭhantaram tiuttaha. ³ A ma°, AB °him. ⁴ B °te. ⁵ A sam.

gamthehiṃ vivitthehiṃ āukālassa pârae |
 paggahitatarāṃ ⁶ c' eṭaṃ daviyassa viyāṇato ||xi||
 ayam se avare dhamme Nāyaputteṇa sâhie |
 āyavajjam paḍiyāraṃ vijahejjā tiḍḍā tiḍḍā ||xii||
 hariesu na nivajjejjā thaṃḍilaṃ muṇiyā sae |
 viosejja aṇāhāro puttḥo tatth' aḥiyāsao ||xiii|| 391
 imdiehiṃ gilāyaṃto samiyam āhare muṇi |
 tahā 'vi se agarahe acale je samāhiṭe ||xiv||
 abhikkame paḍikkame saṃkucāe ⁷ pasārae |
 kāyasābhāraṇaṭṭhāe ⁸ ettha⁹ vā vi accyaṇe ||xv||
 parikkame parikilaṃte aduvā ciṭṭhe aḥāyate |
 ṭhāneṇa parikilaṃte nisiejjā ya aṃtasao ||xvi||
 āsiṇe 'ṇelisam ¹⁰ maraṇam imdiyāṇi samārae |
 kolāvāsaṃ samāsajjā ¹¹ 'vitaham pāduresae ¹² ||xvii||
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalāmbae | 392
 taṭo ukkase appāṇam savve phāse 'hiyāsae ||xviii||
 ayam cā 'yatatare siyā jo ¹³ evaṃ anupālae |
 savvagā'anirodhe vi ṭhāṇao na viubbhame ||xix||
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatṭhāṇassa paggahe |
 aciraṃ paḍilehittā vihare ciṭṭha māhaṇe ||xx||
 acittaṃ tu samāsajja ṭhāvaṇa tattha appagaṃ |
 vosiro savvaso kāyam na me deho parīsahā ||xxi||
 jāvajjivaṃ parīsahā uvasaggā ya ¹⁵ saṃkhayā ¹⁶ |
 saṃvuḍo dehabhoḍḍe iti panne 'hiyāsae ||xxii||
 bhiduresu ¹⁷ na rajjejjā kāmesu bahutaṛesu vā | 395
 icchālobham na sevejja dhuvam vaṇṇam sapohiyā ||xxiii||
 sāsaehiṃ nimaṇtejjā divvam māyam na saddahe |
 taṃ paḍibujja māhaṇe savvam nūmam vi/ūṇiyā ||xxiv||
 savvatṭhehiṃ amucchie āukālassa pârae |
 titikkham paramam naccā vimohannaṭaram hitam ||xxv||

ti bemi. ||8||

aṭṭhamo uddesao.

⁶ B pagahitatarāgam. ⁷ A °kum°. AC °ie. ⁸ A °har°. ⁹ AC °m.
¹⁰ AC aṇelisam. ¹¹ BC °jja. ¹² B pādudesa. ¹³ B je. ¹⁵ B iti. ¹⁶ B saṃ-
 khata. ¹⁷ B bheuresu.

O H Â N A S U Y A M.

a/âsuyam vadissâmi jahâ se samane bhagavam utthâya
samkhâe tamsi hemaṃte ahuṇo pavvaie riitthâ.¹

no c' ev' imeṇa vatthenaṃ
pchissâmi tamsi hemaṃte |
se pârae âvakalâo
401 etam khu aṇudhammiyam² tassa ||i||
cattâri sâhie mâse
bahave pâṇajâ/i âgama |
abhirujjha kâyaṃ viharimsu
ârusiyâ ñaṃ tattha himsimsu ||ii||
samvaccharaṃ³ sâ/iyam mâsam
jan na rikkâsi vatthagam bhagavam |
acele tatto⁴ câi
tam vosajja vattham aṇagâre ||iii||
adu porisim tiriyaḥhittim⁵
cakkhum âsajja aṃtaso jjhâti |
a/a cakkhubhîtasahiṭṭâ⁶
te haṃtâ kaṃtâ bahave kaṃdimsu ||iv||
sayanehim vitimissim⁷
itthio se tattha parinnâyâ |
sâgâriyam na seve
iti se sayam⁸ pavasiyâ jhâti ||v||
je kei ime agâratthâ
403 misibhâvam pahâya se jhâti |
⁹ puṭṭho vi nâ 'bhibhâsimsu
gacchati nâ 'tivattatî aṃjû ||vi||
no sugaram¹⁰ etam¹¹ egesim

¹ B riyatthâ. ² BC âṇu°. ³ read vâsam ca. ⁴ B acela tato. ⁵ B tiriyaṃ.
⁶ A samhitâ. ⁷ AC vimissehim. ⁸ B scsam. ⁹ Nâgârjuniyâs tu paṭhanti :
puṭṭho va se apuṭṭho va no aṇunnâi pâvagavam. ¹⁰ A sukaram. ¹¹ B om.

nâ 'bhibhâse abhivâyamîne ¹² |
 haṭapuvvo tattha daṃdehim ¹³
 lûsiyapuvvo appapunṇehim || vii ||
 pharusâim duttittikkhâim ¹⁴
 aṭiyacca muṇi parakkamamāne |
 āghā/aṇaṭṭagī/âim
 daṃḍajujjhâim ¹⁵ mutthijujjhâim ¹⁵ || viii ||
 gaḍhie miho kahâsu ¹⁶ samayaṇṇi
 Nâtisute visoc addakkhu ¹⁷ |
 etâi ¹⁸ sourâlâim
 gacchati Nâyaputte saraṇâe || ix ||
 avi sâhie duve vâse
 sîtodagam ¹⁹ abhōcca ²⁰ nikkhamte |
 egattagāte pihīacce
 so 'bhinṇâyadaṃsaṇo ²¹ saṃte || x ||
 puḍhaviṃ ca āukāyaṃ ²² ca
 teukāyaṃ ²² ca vāukāyaṃ ca |
 paṇagāi ¹⁸ bīyahariyâim
 tasakāyaṃ ca savvaso naccâ || xi ||
 eyâi ¹⁸ saṃti paḍilehe
 cittamaṃtâi ¹⁸ so abhinṇâya |
 parivajjiyâṇa viharitthâ
 iti saṃkhâya se Mahâvīre || xii ||
 adu thâvarâ ya tasatâc ²³
 tasajîvâ ya thâvarattâc |
 adu ²⁴ savvajoniyâ sattâ
 kammaṇâ kappiyâ puḍho bâlâ || xiii ||
 bhagavaṃ ca evaṃ annessi ²⁵
 sovaḥie hu luppatî bâle |
 kammaṃ ca savvaso naccâ
 taṃ paḍiyâikkho ²⁶ pâvagaṃ bhagavaṃ || xiv ||
 duvihaṃ samecca medhâvî
 kiriyam akkhâya 'ṇelisam nânî |
 âyâṇasoṭam ativâtasoyâṃ
 jogam ca savvaso naccâ || xv ||

405

407

¹² A °vīne. ¹³ B °daṃ°. ¹⁴ A dutitti°, BC duttiti. ¹⁵ B juddhâim cf. ¹³. ¹⁶ B mihukahâ. ¹⁷ B Nâyasute visoge ada°. ¹⁸ MSS. °im. ¹⁹ B sîtodam. ²⁰ B abhōcca.
²¹ B ahi°. ²² B kk. ²³ B °ttâc. ²⁴ MSS. aduvâ. ²⁵ A annessi. ²⁶ B pari°.

408

ativâtiyaṃ aṇāuttim
 sa/am annessiṃ akaraṇayāe ²⁷ |
 jass' itthiō ²⁸ parinnāyā
 savvakammāvalhāō addakkhū ²⁹ || xvi ||
 āhākaḍaṃ ³⁰ na se seve
 savvaso kammaṇā ya addakkhū ³¹ |
 jaṃ kimci pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ
 taṃ akuvvaṃ vigadaṃ bhumjittā || xvii ||
 no sevati ³² ya paravattham
 parapāc ³³ vi ³⁴ se ṇa bhumjittā |
 parivajjiyāna omāṇaṃ
 gacchati saṃkhaḍḍiṃ asaraṇāc || xviii ||
 māyanne asañapāṇassa
 nā 'ṇugiddhe rasesu apaḍinne |
 acchiṃ pi no pamajjiyā
 no vi ya kaṇḍuyae muṇi gāyaṃ || xix ||
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehāe
 appaṃ piṭṭhao ³⁵ va pehāc ³⁶ |
 appaṇi buic paḍibhāṇi
 paṇṭhapeli care ja/amāṇe || xx ||
 sisiraṃsi addhapaḍivanne
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagāre |
 pasārettu bāhu parakkame
 no avalambiyāna kaṇḍhaṇsi ³⁷ || xxi ||
 esa vihi aṇokkaṇto
 māhaṇeṇa maṃmayā bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇa bhagava/ā
 evaṃ rīyaṃtē tti bemi || xxii || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyāsaṇāi ¹ sejjāo
 egaiyāu jāu buitāo
 āikkha/āi ¹ sayāṇā
 saṇāi ¹ jāṃ sevittā ² se Mahāvīre || i ||
 āvesaṇasabhapaṇāsu ³

²⁷ B akaraṇāe. ²⁸ B itthio. ²⁹ BC se ada°. ³⁰ B ahā. ³¹ A ada°. ³² B sevai.
³³ B pāde. ³⁴ B vi. ³⁵ MSS. °au. ³⁶ A uppehāe. ³⁷ A kkhamdhami.

¹ MSS. °im. ² B °ā. The metro requires: sayāṇāi jāi. ³ A °bhapp°, B °bhāp°.

paṇiyasālāsu egadā vāso |
 aduvā paliyatṭhāṇesu
 palālapuṇjesu egadā vāso ||ii||
 āgaṃtāre ārāmā
 gāre nagare vi egadā vāso |
 susāṇe sunnagāresu vā
 rukkhamaṭṭe vi egadā vāso ||iii||
 etehi ¹ muṇi sayañehiṃ
 samaṇe āsi ⁴ paterasa ⁵ vāse |
 raṇḍiyam pi jayamāṇe
 appamatte samāhic jhātī ⁶ ||iv||
 niddam pi no pagāmae
 sevai ya bhagavam uṭṭhāc |
 jaggāvatī ya appāṇam
 īsim sātīya apaḍinne ||v||
 sambujjhamāṇe puṇar avi
 āsaṃsu bhagavam uṭṭhāe ⁷ |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 bahiṃ caṃkammiyā muhuttāgam ||vi||
 sayañehiṃ tass ⁸ uvasaggā ⁹
 bhīm' āsi aṇḍgarūvā ya |
 saṃsappagā ya je pāṇā
 aduvā je pakkhiṇo uvacaramti ||vii||
 adu kucarā ¹⁰ uvacaramti
 gāmarakkhā ya sattihattā ya |
 adu gāmiyā uvasaggā
 itthi egatiyā puriso vā ||viii||
 ihaloiyāi ¹ paraloiyāi ¹
 bhimā ¹ aṇegarūvāim |
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhāim
 saddāim aṇegarūvāim ||ix||
 aḥiyāsac sayā samīṭe
 phāsai ¹ virūvarūvāim |
 aratiṃ ¹¹ ratiṃ abhibhūya
 rīyatī māhāṇe abahuvāi ||x||
 sa jaṇehi ¹² tattha pucchimsu

411

413

⁴ B vāse. ⁵ MSS. patelasa. ⁶ A jjhādi. ⁷ A āi. ⁸ B tattha. ⁹ A ss.
¹⁰ read kucarā. ¹¹ B arati. ¹² A ya³ cf. ¹

egacarā vi egadā rāto |
 avvāhite kasāitthā
 pehamāṇe samāhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||
 ayam aṃtaraṃsi ko etthaṃ
 aham aṃsi ti ¹⁴ bhikkhu āhaṭṭu |
 ayam uttame se dhamme
 tusiṇṇe saṃkasāie ¹⁵ jhātī || xii ||
 jaṃsi pp ege pavevaṃti ¹⁶
 sisire mārute pavāyaṃte |
 taṃsi pp ege aṇagārā
 himavāte nivāyaṃsaṃti || xiii ||
 415 saṃghāḍḍho pavississāmo
 paḷā ya samādahamaṇā |
 piliḷā vā sakkhāmo
 atidukkhahimagasaṃphāsā || xiv ||
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne
 adhoviyaḍe ¹⁷ ahiyāsac davio |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāc || xv ||
 esa viliḷā aṇōkkaṃto ¹⁸
 māhaṇeṇa maṭṭimaṭṭā bahuso |
 apaḍinnenēṇaṃ bhagavaṭṭā
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||
 biio uddeśo.

taṇaphāsasīyaphāse ya
 teuphāse ya daṃsamasage ya |
 ahiyāsae sayā samie
 phāsāiṃ virūvarūvāiṃ || i ||
 aba ducaraLāḍham ¹ acārī
 416 Vajjabhūmiṃ ca Subbhabhūmiṃ ca |
 paṃtaṃ sējjaṃ sevimsu
 āsaṇagāi ² ceva paṃtāiṃ || ii ||
 Lāḍhehiṃ ³ tass' uvasaggā
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsimsu |

¹³ sic ! for ettha. ¹⁴ B aṃsi tti. ¹⁵ B sak°. ¹⁶ AC pavedamti, B pavedeṃti.

¹⁷ B adhevigade. ¹⁸ B anno°.

¹ read ducara°. ² A °āiṃ, B °āpi. ³ B lāḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesio⁴ bhatte
 kukkurâ tattha himsinisu nivatimsu ||iii||
 appe jaṇe nivārei
 lûsaṇae suṇae dasamāṇe⁵ |
 chucchû kareṃti âhamtuṃ
 samaṇaṃ kukkurâ dasaṃtu tti. ||iv||
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo
 bahave Vajjabhûmim pharusâsi |
 latthim gahâya ṇâlîyaṃ
 samaṇâ tattha eva viharimsu ||v||
 evaṃ pi tattha viharanta
 putthapuvvâ ahesi suṇachim |
 samlucamāṇâ⁶ suṇachim
 duccaragâṇi⁷ tattha Lâḍhehim ||vi||
 ni/âya daṇḍaṃ paṇohim
 taṃ vosajja kâyaṃ aṇagāre |
 aha⁸ gâmakamṭae bhagavaṃ
 te a/iyâsae abhisameccâ ||vii||
 nâo saṃgâmasîse va⁹
 pârae tattha se Mahāvire |
 evaṃ pi tattha Lâḍhehim
 aladdhapuvvo vi ega/â gâmo ||viii||
 uvasaṃkamantaṃ apaḍinnaṃ
 gâmaṃtiyaṃ pi appattaṃ¹⁰ |
 paḍinikkhamittu lûsimsu
 etâo paraṃ palehi tti ||ix||
 hayapuvvo tattha daṇḍeṇaṃ
 aha⁸ vâ muṭṭhiṇâ aha¹¹ phaleṇaṃ |
 aha⁸ leluṇâ kavâleṇaṃ
 haṃtâ haṃtâ bahave kaṇḍimsu ||x||
 maṃsûṇi chinnaṃpuvvaṃ
 otṭhabhiyâo ega/â kâyaṃ |
 parissahâim lumcimsu¹²
 aha⁸ vâ paṃsuṇâ uvakarimsu ||xi||
 uccâlâiya nihaṇimsu

418

419

⁴ B lûha. ⁵ B das°. ⁶ B °lume°. ⁷ A °râim. ⁸ B adu. ⁹ A vâ.
¹⁰ BC apattam. read pattam appattam. ¹¹ cf.⁸ MSS. add kumtâdi, apparently
 a gloss. ¹² B lûsimsu.

aha⁸ vâ âsanâo khalaimsu |
 vosatthakâe paṇaṭṭâsî
 dukkhasahe¹³ bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||
 sûro saṃgâmasîse va¹⁴
 saṃvuḍe tattha se Mahâvîre |
 paḍisevamâṇo pharusâṃ
 acale bhagavaṃ riitthâ¹⁵ || xiii ||
 esa vihi aṇokkamto¹⁶
 mâhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayâ¹⁷ bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṭṭâ
 riyaṃti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyaṃ cāeti
 aputṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehiṃ |
 putṭho va¹ se aputṭho vâ
 no se sâjjatî teicchaṃ || i ||
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca
 gâyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇṇaṃ ca |
 saṃbâhaṇaṃ na se kappe
 daṃtakkhâlâṇaṃ parinnâe || ii ||
 virae ya² gâmaḍḍhammehiṃ
 riya³ mâhaṇe abahuvâṭi |
 sisiraṃmi⁴ egadâ bhagavaṃ
 châyâe jhâṭi âsî ya || iii ||
 âyâvaṭi ya gimhâṇaṃ
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitâve |
 aha⁶ jâvatttha lûheṇaṃ
 oyaṇamaṃthukummâseṇaṃ || iv ||
 cāṇi tinni paḍiseve
 atṭha mâse ajâvae⁵ bhagavaṃ |
 apiittha egayâ bhagavaṃ
 addhamâsaṃ aduvâ⁶ mâsaṃ pi || v ||
 avi sâḷie duve mâse

¹³ A dukkhaṃ. ¹⁴ MSS. vâ. ¹⁵ B riyaṭṭha. ¹⁶ B aṇṇo°. ¹⁷ B mâhaṇeṇa matimattâ.

¹ B vâ. ² B hi. ³ B riyaṃti. ⁴ A ṇsi. ⁵ B ya jâvagaṇa. ⁶ B adu.

chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ ⁷ |
 râovarâyam ⁸ apaḍinne 422
 annagilâyam ⁹ egayâ bhumje || vi ||
 chaṭṭheṇam ⁸ egayâ bhumje
 aha ⁶ vâ aṭṭhamena ⁸ dasameṇam |
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje
 pehamâṇe samâhim ⁸ apaḍinne || vii ||
 naccâṇa se Mahâvîre
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |
 annehiṃ pi ¹⁰ na kârēṭṭhâ
 kiramtaṃ pi nâ 'pujâṇitthâ || viii ||
 gâmaṃ pavissa nagaram vâ
 ghâsam ece kaḍam paratṭhâc |
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavaṃ
 ajâtaḥjoga/âe sevittthâ || ix ||
 adu vâyasa digicchanta ¹¹
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |
 ghâsasaṇâc ciṭṭhanta 423
 sayayaṃ nivatite ya pehâc || x ||
 adu mâhaṇaṃ va samaṇaṃ vâ
 gâmapiṇḍolagaṃ va atihim vâ |
 soṇāgamûsiyâriṃ vâ
 kukkuraṃ vâ viṭṭhiyaṃ ¹² purato || xi ||
 vitticchedaṃ vajjanta
 tes' appattiyaṃ ¹³ pariharamto |
 maṇḍaṃ parakkame ¹⁴ bhagavaṃ
 ahimsamâṇe ghâsam esittthâ || xii ||
 avi sūiyaṃ va ¹⁵ sukkaṃ vâ
 sīyapiṇḍaṃ purāṇakummâsaṃ |
 adu yakkasaṃ pulāgaṃ vâ
 laddhe piṇḍe aladdhae dāvie || xiii ||
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇaṃ | 425
 uḍḍhaṃ ahe ya tiriyaṃ ca
 loe ¹⁶ jhâyaṭi samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

⁷ C viharittthâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthâ. ⁸ MSS. m.
⁹ A annâi, B lāgam. ¹⁰ A vi, B vī. ¹¹ B digimchantâ. ¹² B vivihāṇ
 ṭhitam purato. ¹³ A tassapattiyaṃ. ¹⁴ A pari°. ¹⁵ B vâ. ¹⁶ B savvaloca
 jhâyaṭi samiyaṃ pehāmāpo samâhinapaḍinne.

akasāi vigaṭagehī ya
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhāi¹⁷ |
 chaumatthe¹⁸ parakkamamāṇe
 na pamāyaṃ sayam pi kuvvitthā¹⁹ || xv ||
 sayam eva abhisamāgama
 āyaṭajogam āyasohīe |
 abhinivvude amāille
 āvakahaṃ bhagavaṃ samīṭāsī²⁰ || xvi ||
 esa vihi aṇṭṭkkaṃte²¹
 māhaṇṇaṃ maīmayā²² bahuso |
 apaḍinṇeṇaṃ bhagavaṭā
 evaṃ rīyaṃti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhaṃdhe samatte.

¹⁷ B jhāṭī. ¹⁸ A °o. MSS. add vi. ¹⁹ A sampakuvitthā. ²⁰ AC samit°.
²¹ B anno°. ²² B matimātā.

BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PAḌHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

PIMDESENĀ.

se bhikkhū vā bhikkhunī vā gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāya- 1
paḍiyāc anupaviṭṭhe samāṇe, se jjam¹ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam
vā paṇam vā khāimam vā sāmam vā pañehim vā paṇaehim
vā bīehim² vā² hariehim vā saṇsuttam ummissam sīḷodaṇṇa
vā osittam rayasā vā parighāsiyam, tahappagāram asañam vā
4 parahatthamsi vā parapāyamsi vā aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam
ti mannamāṇe lābhe vi saṁte no paḍigāhejjā.³ || 1 ||

se āhacca paḍigāhe⁴ siyā, se ttam⁵ ā/āc egaṁtam avakka- 5
mejjā, egaṁtam avakkamittā a/e āramamsi vā a/e uvassayamsi
vā appamāde appapāṇe appabīe appaharie appose appudae
apputtimḡadagamaṭṭiyamakkaḷāsamtāṇae vigimciya 2 um-
missam visohiya tato saṁjatām eva bhunjejjā vā piejja⁶
vā ; jam ca no saṁcāejjā bhottae vā pāyae⁷ vā, se ttam āyāe
egaṁtam avakkamējjā a/e jhāmathamḡilamsi vā atthirāsimsi
vā kiṭṭharāsimsi vā tusarāsimsi vā gomayarāsimsi vā annaya-
ramsī vā tahappagāramsī thamḡilamsi⁸ paḍilehiya 2 pa- 6
majjiya 2 tato saṁjayām eva paritṭhavejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā bhikkhunī vā jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se j jāo
puṇa osahāo jānejjā : kasiṇāo sāsivāo avidalakaḍāo atiriccha-
chinnāo avocchinnāo taruṇiyam vā chivāḍim aṇabhikkamta-
bhajjiyam pehāe aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamāṇe
lābhe saṁte no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā jāva samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : akasiṇāo 7
viyalakaḍāo tiricchachinnāo⁹ vocchinnāo, taruṇiyam vā
chivāḍim abhikkamtabhajjiyam pehāe phāsuyam esañijjam
ti¹⁰ mannamāṇe lābhe saṁte paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

¹ B jam. ² B om. ³ A gg. ⁴ B gg. ⁵ A tam. ⁶ B piejja. ⁷ B. pāittae.
⁸ A ll. ⁹ A echinnāo. ¹⁰ A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piṭṭhayaṃ vā bahurayaṃ vā bhujjiyaṃ vā mamthuraṃ vā cāulaṃ vā cāulapalaṃbamaṃ vā saṃ bhajjiyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalaṃbamaṃ vā asaṃ bhajjiyaṃ, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisi-ttukāme no annautthiṇa vā gāratthiṇa vā parihārio aparihāriṇa saddhiṃ gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe¹¹ vā pavisāmāṇe vā no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhiṃ buhiyā viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūḍḍijamāṇe¹² no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūḍḍijejjā.¹² ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā¹⁶ gāratthiyassa¹³ vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 dejja vā aṇupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṇaṃ vā 4 assaṃ¹⁴ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāṃ bhūṭāṃ jīvāṃ sattāṃ samārabba¹⁵ samuddissa kīṭaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu ceteti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā bahiyā nihaḍaṃ vā aṇihaḍaṃ vā 12 attatṭhiyaṃ vā aṇattatṭhiyaṃ vā paribhuttaṃ vā aparibhuttaṃ vā āseviṭaṃ vā aṇāseviṭaṃ vā aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇi, bahave sāhammiṇi samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhaṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: asaṇaṃ vā 4 bahave samaṇamāhaṇe atihikivaṇava-ṇīmae paṇāṇa 2 samuddissa paṇāṃ *jāva* samārabba 13 āseviyaṃ vā aṇāseviyaṃ vā aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ ti mannamāṇe lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa paṇāṃ *jāva* āhaṭṭu cetitaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4

¹¹ A °khamāṇe, B °khamamāṇe. ¹² B dūṭi°. ¹³ A gihatthassa. ¹⁴ AB assaṃ.

¹⁵ A °ṇbhāṇa.

jāñejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 samavācesu vā piṇḍaniyaresu vā Imḍamahesu vā Khaṇḍamahesu vā evaṃ Ruddamahesu vā Mugumdamahesu vā bhūṭamahesu vā jakkhamahesu vā nāgamahesu vā thūbhamahesu ⁶ vā ⁶ ceiyamahesu vā rukkhama-
 19 mahesu vā girimahesu vā darimahesu ⁶ vā ⁶ agaḍamahesu vā tadāgamahesu vā dahamahesu vā nadimahesu ⁶ vā ⁶ sarama-
 hesu ⁶ vā ⁶ sāgaramahesu ⁶ vā ⁶ āgaramahesu vā annataresu
 vā tahappagāresu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmahesu vaṭṭa-
 mānesu bahave samaṇamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . *jāva* no
 paḍigāhejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāñejjā : dinnam jaṇ tesim
 dāyavvaṃ, aha tattha bhunjamāṇe pehāe—gāhāva/ibhāriyam
 vā gāhāva/ibhagiṇim vā gāhāva/ipputtam vā dhūyam vā
 suṇham vā dhām vā dāsam vā dāsim vā kammakaram vā
 kammakariṇ vā—se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā bhagiṇi
 ti ⁷ vā, dāhisi me etto anna/aram bhoyaṇajāyaṃ ; ⁸ se s'evaṃ
 vadaṃtassa paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāram
 asaṇaṃ vā 4 suyaṃ vā ṇaṃ jāñejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ
jāva paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajoṇaṃmerāe saṃkhaḍḍiṇ
 naccā saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍḍiṇ naccā paṇiṇaṃ gacche
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, paṇiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍḍiṇ naccā pāṇiṇaṃ gacche
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, dāhiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍḍiṇ naccā udhiṇaṃ gacche
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, udhiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍḍiṇ naccā dāhiṇaṃ gacche
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe; jatth' ova saṃkhaḍḍi siyā, tam jahā : gūmaṇsi
 vā nagaraṃsi vā khedaṃsi vā kabbaḍaṃsi vā maṇḍavaṃsi
 vā puṭṭaṇaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsamaṃsi vā
 21 saṃnivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyahāṇiṃsi vā—, saṃkha-
 ḍḍiṇ saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevaḷi
 būyā : āyāṇaṃ ⁹ etaṃ ; saṃkhaḍḍiṇ saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe abhi-
 samdhāremāṇe āhākammaṃ ¹⁰ vā uddesiyaṃ vā mīsaṃjāyaṃ
 vā kiyagaḍaṃ vā pāmiccaṃ vā acchejjaṃ vā aṇisaṭṭhaṃ vā
 abhihaḍaṇ vā āhaṭṭu dijjamāṇaṃ bhunhejjā. ||6||

asaṃjaṭe bhikkhupaḍīyāe khuddīyaduvāriyāo mahalliyāo
 22 kujjā, mahalliyaduvāriyāo khuddīyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo
 visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavāṭāo sejjāo
 nivāṭāo kujjā, nivāṭāo sejjāo pavāṭāo kujjā, aṃto vā bahim

⁶ A om. ⁷ B bhagiṇi tti vā. ⁸ A 'jāim. ⁹ pāṭhantaram : āyayaṇaṃ.
¹⁰ A āhā, B 'e. ¹¹ B ass'.

vā uvassayassa hariyāṇi chinḍiya 2 dāliya 2 samthāragam samtharejjā. esa vi luṃgayāmo sejjāe akkhāto.¹² tamhā se samjaṭe niyaṃthe¹³ annayare⁶ vā⁶ tahappagāre puresamkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchāsamkhaḍḍiṃ vā samkhaḍḍiṃ¹⁴ samkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāo.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggiam, 23
jaṃ savvatthehiṃ samite sahite sayā jacjā si tti bemi. || 7 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhaḍḍiṃ asitta pivittā chaḍḍejjā, bhutte vā se no sammaṃ parinamejjā, annatare vā se dukkho rogātamko samuppajjejjā. kevali būyā : āyānam ctaṃ ; || 1 ||
iha khalu bhikkhū gāhāvatihiṃ gāhāvatiṇi vā parivāyaehi vā parivāiyāhi vā egajjhaṃ saddhiṃ soḍaṃ pāuṃ bho vati- 24
missaṃ ; huratthā vā uvassayaṃ paḍilehamāṇe no labhejjā, tam eva uvassayaṃ sammissibhāvaṃ āvajjejjā, annamāṇe vā se matte vippariyāsiyabhūṭe itthiviggahe vā kilive¹ vā taṃ bhikkhuṃ uvasamkamittu : āusanto samaṇā ! ahe² āramamsi vā ahe² uvassayaṃsi vā rāo vā viyāle vā gāmadhammaniyamti/taṃ kaṭṭu rahassiyaṃ mehuṇadhammaṃ pariyāraṇāo āuttāmo. taṃ c' egatio sātijjejjā akaraṇijjaṃ c' eyaṃ samkhāe 25
ete āyāṇā³ samti samcijjamāṇā paccāvāyā bhavaṃti, tamhā se samjao niyaṃthe tahappagāraṃ puresamkhaḍḍiṃ vā . . .
(2. § 7) . . . gamaṇāo. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayariṃ⁴ samkhaḍḍiṃ soccā nisamma samparihāvaṭi⁵ ussuyabhūṭeṇa appāṇeṇaṃ dhuvā samkhaḍḍi ; no samcāeti tattha itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāniyaṃ⁶ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā āhāraṃ āhārettae ; mā-itthānaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā ; se tattha kāleṇa 27
aṇupavisittā tatthi' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāniyaṃ⁶ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā āhāraṃ āhārejjā.⁷ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : gāmaṃ vā jāra rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāra rāyahāṇiṃsi vā samkhaḍḍi siyā,⁸ taṃ pi yāṃ gāmaṃ vā jāra rāyahāṇiṃ

¹² B esa khalu bhagavayā momi sajjāo akkhāe. A adds bhagavatā before sejjāe. ¹³ B niggaṃthe. ¹⁴ B om.

¹ A kiliddha. ² A udhe. ³ avāṇāṇi. ⁴ B annataram. ⁵ A °haveti, B sappa-haveti. ⁶ B sām°. ⁷ B om. the end of the sentence from itarehiṃ. ⁸ A samkhaḍḍiṃ siyā. ⁹ B pi ya.

vā saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevaḷi
būyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; āṇṇomānaṃ¹⁰ saṃkhaḍḍiṃ anupavissa-
28 māṇassa pāeṇa vā pāe akkamtapuvve bhavati, hattheṇa vā
hatthe saṃcāliyapuvve bhavati, pāeṇa vā pāe āvaḍḍiyapuvve
bhavati, sīseṇa vā sīse saṃghaṭṭiyapuvve bhavati, kāeṇa vā
kāe saṃkhobhitapuvve bhavati, daṃḍeṇa vā aṭṭhīṇa¹¹ vā¹²
mutṭhīṇa vā lelūṇa¹² vā kavāleṇa vā abhihayapuvve bhavati,
sītodaṇḍeṇa vā ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vā parighāsītapuvve
bhavati, aṇesaṇijje vā paribhuttapuvve¹³ bhavati, annesi
vā dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se saṃjāe
29 niyaṃthe tahappagāraṃ āṇṇomānaṃ saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍi-
padīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa
jāṇeja : asaṇaṃ vā 4 esaṇijje siyā aṇesaṇijje siyā vitigiccha-
samāvannaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ asamāhaḍḍe lessāe tahappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaṭikulāṃ pavasiukāme savva-
30 bhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvatikulāṃ piṇḍavā/apadīyāe pavisejja
vā nikkhamejja vā. || 6 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā vihāra-
bhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe
vā savva bhaṃḍagam āyāe bahiyā vihārabhūmiṃ vā
vīyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. || 7 || so
bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā¹⁴ savva bhaṃḍa-
gam āyāe gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇeja : tivvadesiyaṃ vā
31 vāsaṃ vāsamāṇaṃ pehāe, tivvadesiyaṃ vā mahiyaṃ saṃniva-
yamāṇiṃ¹⁵ pehāe, mahāvāḍeṇa vā rayāṃ samubbhūtaṃ pehāe,
tiricchapātimaṃ vā pāṇā saṃthadā saṃnivyamāṇā pehāe,
s' evaṃ naccā no savva bhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvaikulāṃ
piṇḍavāyapadīyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā, bahiyā
vihārabhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā pavisejja vā nikkha-
mejja vā, gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāṃ jāṇeja, tam jāhā ;
32 khattiyāṇa vā rāṭṭhā vā rāyapesiyaṇa vā rāyavamsaṭṭhiyāṇa
vā aṃto vā bahiṃ¹⁶ vā saṃnivittāṇa vā nimaṃtemāṇāṇa vā
asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. || 10 || 3 ||
taio uddesao.

¹⁰ A āyannāvaṇaṇaṃ gam. ¹¹ A om. ¹² B lolūṇā. ¹³ B paribhūta.
¹⁴ B dūti. ¹⁵ BC saṃnivada. ¹⁶ A bahiyaṃ. C adds gacchamāṇā vā.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā maṃsakhalāṃ vā macchakhalāṃ¹ vā¹ āheṇaṃ vā pāheṇaṃ vā hīṃgoliṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aṃtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubiyā bahuhariyā bahuosā² bahuudayaṃ bahuuttingapa-nagadagamattiyamakkaḍāsamtānagā, bahave tattha samaṇa-māhaṇa atihikivaṇaṇāmagā uvāgaṭā³ uvāgamissamti,³ tatth' āṇṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchāṇāpariyattaṇāṇupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimṭāe; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchā-saṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisam-dhārejja gamaṇāe. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāra* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe aṃtarā se maggā *jāra* samtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāra* uvāga-missamti, appāṇṇā vittī; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchāṇāpariyattaṇāṇupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimṭac, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchāsaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe abhisam-dhārejja gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavisiṭukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khīriṇiyo⁵ gāvīo khīrijjamāṇiyo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkha-ḍijjamāṇaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā appajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhā-vaikulāṃ piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egamṭam avakkamejja aṇāvāyāṃ asamloc cetṭhejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khīriṇiyo gāvīo khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjatāṃ eva gāhāvaikulāṃ 36 piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ oge evaṃ āhamsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūiijjamāṇe⁷: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme samṇiruddhāe no mahālae, se samtā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmāṇi bhikkhāyariyāe⁸ vayaha, samti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasam-ti, tam jahā: gāhāvati⁹ vā gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā 37 gāhāvatiḍhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā dhātīo vā dāsā vā

¹ A one. ² B °ossā. ³ A uva°. ⁴ A peha. ⁵ B khīriṇiyo. ⁶ A uvakha°. ⁷ B dūti°. ⁸ B piṇḍavāyapadīyāe. ⁹ A °ti.

dâsô vâ kammakarâ vâ kammakarîo ¹⁰ vâ, tahappagârâim kulâim pure samthuyâni vâ pacchâ samthuyâni vâ, puvvâm eva bhikkhâriyâe aṇupavisissâmi; avi ya ittha labhissâmi piṇḍam vâ loyam vâ khîram vâ daḍḍim vâ navaṇiyam vâ ghayam vâ gulam vâ tellam ¹¹ vâ mahum vâ maṇsam vâ majjam vâ samkulim vâ phāṇiyam vâ pūyam vâ sihariṇim ¹² 38 vâ; tam puvvâm eva bhōcā peccā paḍiggaham vâ samlihiya sammajjiya tato ¹³ pacchâ bhikkhūhim saddhim gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyâe pavississâmi ¹⁴ vâ nikkhamissâmi vâ. māi-tthānam samphāse, no ¹⁵ evam karejjā. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhūhim saddhim kâlṇa aṇupavisittā tatth' itaretarehim ¹⁶ kulchim samudāṇiyam ¹⁷ csiyam vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍiggāhettā āhāram āhāram āhārejja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sāmaggiam etc. ||6|| 4 ||
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: 39 aggapiṇḍam ukkhippamāṇam pehāe, nikkhippamāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam hīramāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paribhājjamāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paribhujjamāṇam ¹ pehāe, aggapiṇḍam pariṭṭhavejjamāṇam pehāe, purā asinād-i-vâ avahārād-i-vâ, purā jath' anne samaṇamāhaṇā atihikivāṇavāṇimaga ² khaddham khaddham uvasamkamamti se: 'hamtā aham avi khaddham uvasamkamāmi'; māi-tthānam samphāse, no evam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* samāne, amtarā se vappāṇi vâ phaliḥāṇi 40 vâ pāgarāṇi vâ toraṇāṇi vâ aggalāṇi vâ aggalapāsagāṇi vâ satī parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam ³ gacchejjā. kevalī bûyā: āyānam cūṇ; se tattha parakkamamāne payalejja vâ ⁴ pavaḍejja vâ, se tattha payalamāne vâ pavaḍamāne vâ tattha se kâc uccāreṇa vâ pāsavaṇeṇa vâ kheleṇa vâ siṃghāṇeṇa vâ vaṇteṇa vâ pittena vâ pūeṇa vâ sukkeṇa vâ soṇieṇa vâ uvalitte siyā; tahappagāram kāyam no aṇamtarahiyaē 41 puḍhavīe, no ⁵ sasaniddhāe ⁵ puḍhavīe, ⁵ no sasarakkhāe puḍhavīe, no cīttamamāe silāe, no cīttamamāe leḷū kolā-

¹⁰ A "kārīo, B "karī. ¹¹ A telam. ¹² A sihiriṇim. ¹³ A to. ¹⁴ A pavississāmi. ¹⁵ A se no, B na. ¹⁶ B itarāṭiyarehim. ¹⁷ B sām.
¹ A "bhumi". ² B atihikivāṇa, B vaṇi'. ³ AB originally ujjayam. ⁴ B add pakkhalejja vâ. ⁵ A om.

vāsamsi vā dāruo jivapatitṭhiyāo sayamḍe sapāṇe *jāra* samāṇae no āmajjejjā vā no pamajjejjā vā samlilejjā vā vā uvvalejjā vā uvvattejjā vā āyāvejjā vā payāvejjā vā; se puvvām eva appa⁶ sasarakkham taṇaṃ vā pattam vā kaṭṭham⁷ vā sakkaram vā jācejjā, jāittā se ttam āyāo egamtam avakka-mejjā 2, ahe jhāmuthamḍilaṃsi vā *jāra* annataramsi vā tahappagāramsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato samjayām eva 42 āmajjejjā vā *jāra* payāvejjā vā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, mahisaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, evaṃ maṇussaṃ āsaṃ hatthim⁸ sīhaṃ vagghaṃ vaguaṃ dīviyaṃ acchaṃ taracchaṃ parisaraṃ siyālaṃ virālaṃ suṇayaṃ kolaṇuṇayaṃ kokaṃtiyaṃ cēttavillaḍagaṃ⁹ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāṇe, amtarā se ovāo vā khāṇuṃ 43 vā kaṃtāe vā ghasi¹⁰ vā bhilugā, vā visamo vā vijjale vā pariāvāvejjā, sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulassa duvāravāhaṃ kaṃtagavomḍiyāo paḍipibitaṃ pehāe, tesim puvvām eva ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya apamajjiya no avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā; tesim puvvām eva ōggahaṃ aṇunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao samjayām 44 eva avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: samaṇaṃ vā māhaṇaṃ vā gāmaṇiṇḍolagaṃ vā atikim vā puvva-pavitṭhaṃ pehāe, no tesim samloe sapaḍiduvāre citṭhejjā. kevali buyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; purā pehāe tass' atṭhāo paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhattu dalaecjjā; aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovaitṭhaṃ: esā paṇṇā, esa hetū, esa uvaese,¹¹ jaṃ no tesim samloe sapaḍiduvāre citṭhejjā. se ttam āyāo egamtam 45 avakkamejjā aṇāvāyaṃ asaṃloe citṭhejjā. se se paro aṇāvātaṃ asaṃloe citṭhamāṇassa asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhattu dalaecjjā, se ya evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savvajāṇo¹² nisatṭhe,¹³ taṃ bhumaṇa va¹⁴ naṇi, paribhāe/ha va naṇi. taṃ e' egatio paḍigāhettā tusiṇiṇo uvehejjā:¹⁵ avi

⁶ A appam. ⁷ A kaḍam. ⁸ AB hatthi. ⁹ B °vell°, Com. °cell°. ¹⁰ A ghasim.
¹¹ B uvaeso. ¹² B °jāṇāc. ¹³ B nisitṭhe. ¹⁴ B vā. ¹⁵ B ohejjā.

yāim evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse,
no evaṃ karejjā. se ttaṃ āyāc tattha gacchejjā 2 se puvvāṃ
46 eva āloccjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savva-
jaṇāe¹² nisatṭhe; taṃ bhunja/a va ṇaṃ, paribhāc/a va ṇaṃ.
se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! tumaṃ
c' eva ṇaṃ paribhācchiṃ. se tattha paribhācmaṇe no appaṇo
khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsaḍhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-
nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2; se tattha amucchi/c agiddhe
agaḍhie aṇajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhācjjā. se
ṇaṃ paribhācmaṇaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! mā
ṇaṃ tumaṃ paribhācchiṃ, savve v' egatio¹⁶ bhokkhāmo¹⁷ vā
47 pāhāmo¹⁸ vā. se tattha bhunjaṃmaṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ
jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam eva bhunjejjā
vā piejja¹⁹ vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā . . .
(§ 5) . . . pehāc, no to uvātikkamma²⁰ pavisejja vā obhāsejja
vā. se ttaṃ²¹ āyāc egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, aṇāvāyaṃ
asaṃloe ciṭṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jānejjā: paḍisehie vā
dinne vā, tao taṃmi niyaṭṭite,²² tao saṃjayāṃ eva pavisejja
vā obhāsejja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2² sāmaggīyaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: rase-
siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesaṇāc saṃthade saṃnivaṭie pehāc,
taṃ jahā: kukkuḍajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajātiyaṃ vā agga-
piṇḍamsi vā vāyasā saṃthadā saṃnivaṭiyā¹ pehāc, sati
parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe no gāhāvatikulassa duvāra-
49 sāhaṃ avalambiya 2 ciṭṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa dagaccha-
dḍaṇamattae² ciṭṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa camḍaṇioyae
ciṭṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa siṇāṇassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloo
sapaḍiduvāre ciṭṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-
laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjihiya 2
aṃguliyaṃ vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁶ A ega. ¹⁷ A bhokkhāmo. ¹⁸ B pāhāmo. ¹⁹ B om. ²⁰ A uvatikamma.
²¹ B yaṃ. ²² A uyiattie.

¹ A² vāḍiyā. ² A² cchadḍaṇā°.

no gāhāvaṭiṃ .aṃguliyaṃ uddisiya 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ aṃguliyaṃ cāliya 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ tajjiya 2 jācejjā, no 50 gāhāvaṭiṃ aṃguliyaṃ uggulāpiya³ 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ vaṃḍiya 2 jācejjā, no vayanāṃ pharusāṃ vadejjā. || 3 ||

aha tattha kaṃci bhujjamaṇaṃ pehā, taṃ jahā : gāhāvaṃ vā *jāva* kammakarīṃ vā, se puvaṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti⁴ vā, bhāṇi⁵ ti⁴ vā, dāhisi me etto annayamaṃ bhoyana-jātaṃ ? se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro hatthaṃ vā mattaṃ vā dāvvaṃ vā bhāyanaṃ⁶ vā sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholeja vā padhoeja⁷ vā. se puvaṃ eva 51 āloejjā : āuso ti⁴ vā, bhāṇi⁵ ti⁴ vā, mā etaṃ tumaṃ hatthaṃ vā mattaṃ vā dāvvaṃ vā bhāyanaṃ vā sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholehi vā pahovehi⁸ vā ; abhikaṃkhasi me dātumaṃ, me eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro hatthaṃ vā 4 sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholettā padhoittā āhaṭṭu dalaḍejjā ; taḥappagāreṇaṃ purekammakaṇaṃ hattheṇa vā 4 aphāsuyamaṃ aṇesaṇijjamaṃ⁹ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 || aha puṇa evaṃ jānejjā : no purekammakaṇaṃ udaullaṇaṃ taḥappagāreṇaṃ udaullaṇaṃ hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇamaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyamaṃ aṇesaṇijjamaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 || aha puṇa evaṃ jānejjā ; no udaullaṇaṃ, sasiṇiddheṇa,¹⁰ *sesaṇi taṃ c'era*. evaṃ sasarakkhe udaullaṇaṃ sasiṇiddheṇaṃ maṭṭiyā oṣe hariyāle himgulaṃ maṇosilā aṃjanaṃ loṇe geruya-vaṇṇiya-seḍḍiya-soraṭṭhiya⁹ -piṭṭhakkusa-kaeya¹¹ -ukkuṭṭha¹² -saṃsaṭṭheṇa. || 6 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jānejjā : no asaṃsaṭṭhe taḥappagāreṇa 53 saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇamaṃ vā 4 phāsuyamaṃ vā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jānejjā : asaṃsaṭṭhe taḥappagāreṇa saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇamaṃ vā 4 phāsuyamaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : pihuyamaṃ vā bahurayamaṃ vā *jāva* cāulapalaṃbamaṃ vā āsaṃjaṃ bhikkhupaḍiyā cittaṃamāṭe silāe *jāva* makkaḍāsaṃtāṇaṃ koṭṭimsu vā koṭṭeṃti vā koṭṭissaṃti vā, uppaṇimsu vā 3 taḥappagāraṃ pihuyamaṃ¹³ vā *jāva* cāulapalaṃbamaṃ vā aphāsuyamaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* saṃāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : bilaṃ

³ B ukkhu°. ⁴ B tti. ⁵ B °ṇi. ⁶ B °ṇim. ⁷ B paho°. ⁸ B °vāhi. ⁹ A om.
¹⁰ A sasa°. ¹¹ BC om. ¹² B uku°. ¹³ A pihum, B pihuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc
cittamaṃtāc silāc *jāva* saṃtāṇae bhidiṃsu¹⁴ vā bhidaṃti⁹
vā bhidissaṃti⁹ vā ruciṃsu⁹ vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ,
ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ
vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ; assaṃjae
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāc osiṃcamāṇe vā nisiṃcamāṇe¹⁵ vā āmajjamāṇe
vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe¹⁶ vā uyattemāṇe vā aggaṇijīve
hiṃsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa
heue, esa kāraṇe, es' uvālese, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā
4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no
paḍigāhejjā.

cyāṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. || 10 || 6 ||
chatṭho uddesao

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā :
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khaṃdhaṃsi vā thaṃbhaṃsi vā maṇcaṃsi
vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā haṃmiyataṃsi vā anna-
yaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi uvaṇi-
kkhitte siyā ; tahappagāraṃ mālohadaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ;
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc piḍhaṃ vā phalahagaṃ² vā nissesaṃ
vā udûhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu³ ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ⁴ vā
udaraṃ vā sisaṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ
lûsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhilaṇeja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā
saṃghāsejja⁵ vā saṃghaṭṭeja vā pariyāvejja vā kilāmejja
vā thāṇāo thāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ tahappagāraṃ mālohadaṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc
58 ukkujiyā⁶ avaujiyā⁷ ohariyā⁷ āhaṭṭu dalaejjā ; tahappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomaḷohadaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁴ A bhidaṃsu. ¹⁵ B ss. ¹⁶ A uvāremāṇe.

¹ A adds phalahagaṃsi vā. ² B phalahagaṃ. ³ A avahaṭṭu. ⁴ A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.

⁶ B saṃghas. ⁶ A uku. ⁷ A "ya ?

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaññaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asaññaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaññac bhikkhupaḍiyāe maṭṭiolittam asaññaṃ vā 4 ubbhindamāne puḍhavikāyaṃ⁷ samāraṃbhejjā, taḥā⁸ teuvāvaṇassatitasakāyaṃ⁹ samāraṃbhejjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāne¹⁰ pacchākammaṃ karejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ maṭṭiolittam asaññaṃ vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaññaṃ vā 4 puḍhavikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaññaṃ vā 4 *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaññaṃ vā 4 āukāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, *taha cera*. evaṇ agañikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaññac bhikkhupaḍiyāe agañiṃ ussikkiyā¹¹ 2 nissikkiyā¹¹ 59 2 oharīyā āhaṭṭu dalacējā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaññaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ assaññac bhikkhupaḍiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yaṇeṇa¹² vā tāliyaṇṭeṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhaṇṇeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa¹³ vā pehuṇahatṭheṇa¹⁴ vā celeṇa vā celakaṇṇeṇa vā hatṭheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā vīeja vā, se puṇvām eva āloejjā : āuso ti¹⁵ vā, bhagiṇi ti¹⁶ vā, mā evaṃ tumaṃ 60 asaññaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ suppeṇa vā *jāra* phumāhi vā, viyāhi vā ; abhikaṇṇkhasi mo dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro suppeṇa vā *jāra* viittā āhaṭṭu dalacējā ; taha-ppagāraṃ asaññaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaññaṃ vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaññaṃ vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ¹⁷ aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ tasakāe vi. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyaṃ jāṇeja, taṃ jahā : usseimaṃ vā samseimaṃ vā cāulodagaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ aḍḍhūṇā dhotam aṇambilaṃ avvokaṇṭam¹⁸ aparīṇataṃ aviddhattham, aphāsuyaṃ *jāra*

⁷ A kk. ⁸ B om. ⁹ B teūvāū. ¹⁰ B olimp°. ¹¹ B mk. ¹² B vianeṇa. ¹³ B pihuneṇa. ¹⁴ AB pi°. ¹⁵ B tti. ¹⁶ B "ṇi tti. ¹⁷ B vaṇassaya. ¹⁸ A avvokaṇṭam.

no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam
ambilaṃ vokkaṃtaṃ¹⁹ pariṇatam viddhattham phāsuyam
jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam
jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā
āyāmam vā sovīram vā suddhaviyaḍam vā annataram vā
tahappagāram pāṇagajātam, puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā,
bhagiṇi ti¹⁶ vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātam? se
s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! tumāṃ
ceve' daṃ pāṇagajātam paḍiggahena vā ussiṃceiyā ṇaṃ
oattiyā ṇaṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam sayam vā
63 geṇhējjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam
jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhavi *jāva* saṃtāṇae uddhaṭṭu 2
nikkhitte, siyā assaṃjae²⁰ bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaulleṇa vā
sasiṇiddheṇa²¹ vā sakasāṇa vā matteṇa sītodaṇa vā saṃbho-
ettā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajātam aphāsuyam
jāva no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam²² khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam. || 9 || 7 ||
sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ¹
jahā¹: ambapāṇagam vā ambāḍagapāṇagam vā kavitttha-
pāṇagam¹ vā¹ mātulumaṇapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā
khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālimapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam²
vā karīrapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā
cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam
sayatthiyam sakaṇuyam sabīyagam assaṃjao bhikkhupaḍiyāe
65 chavveṇa³ vā dūseṇa vā vālaṇa vā āviliyāna⁴ paripīliyāna
parissāviyāna⁵ āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam
aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne se āgamaṭaresu vā ārāmagāresu
vā gāhāvaṭikulesu vā pariyāvasahesu vā annagamdhāni vā
pāṇagamdhāni vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavadiyāe mucchie
gaḍhie ajjhovavanne ahogaṃdho no gaṃdham āghāējjā. || 2 ||

¹⁹ A vā°, B vu°. ²⁰ B asaṃjao. ²¹ A sasanī°. ²² A evaṃ.

¹ A ou, B i. marg. ² A nālierap°. ³ A chappeṇa. ⁴ A °layāna. ⁵ B pari-
sāyāna.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sālu-
yaṃ vā virāliyaṃ vā sāsavaṇāliyaṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappa-
gāraṃ āmagāṃ asatthapariṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā:
pippaliṃ vā pippalicuṇṇaṃ vā miriyaṃ vā miriyacuṇṇaṃ⁶
vā siṅgaveraṃ vā siṅgarevacuṇṇaṃ vā annataraṃ vā
tahappagāraṃ āmagāṃ asatthapariṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva*
no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātāṃ⁷ 66
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: ambapalaṃbāṃ vā ambāḍagapalaṃbāṃ vā
tālapalaṃbāṃ¹ vā¹ jhijjhiripalaṃbāṃ vā surabhipalaṃbāṃ
vā sallaipalaṃbāṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ palamba-
jātāṃ āmagāṃ asatthapariṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavāljātāṃ
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: āsothapavālaṃ vā naggohapavālaṃ vā
pilaṃkhuṇapavālaṃ vā nīūrapavālaṃ vā sallaipavālaṃ vā anna- 67
taraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ pavāljātāṃ āmagāṃ asatthapari-
ṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyaṃ
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: ambasaraḍuyaṃ kavitthasaraḍuyaṃ⁸ dāli-
masaraḍuyaṃ pippalasaraḍuyaṃ annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ
saraḍuyajāṃ āmaṃ asatthapariṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa maṇṭhujātāṃ⁹
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: umbaramaṇṭhūṃ vā pilamkhumamaṇṭhūṃ¹⁰
vā⁸ naggohamaṇṭhūṃ vā āsothamaṇṭhūṃ vā annataraṃ vā
tahappagāraṃ maṇṭhujātāṃ āmayaṃ durukkāṃ¹¹ sāṇubīyaṃ
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āma-
ḍāgaṃ vā pūtipinnāgaṃ¹² vā maḥaṃ vā majjaṃ vā sappiṃ
vā kholāṃ vā purāṇaṃ¹³ ettha paṇā āṇuppasūtā, ettha paṇā
jātā, ettha paṇā saṃvuddhā, ettha paṇā avvukkamtā,¹⁴ ettha
paṇā aparīṇatā,¹⁵ ettha paṇā aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.¹⁶ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

⁶ A mirayac°. ⁷ A palambagajāyaṃ. ⁸ A om. ⁹ A maṇṭhūṃ. ¹⁰ B °kkh°,
A om. ¹¹ A durakkāṃ. ¹² A ṇṇ. ¹³ B purāṇagaṃ. ¹⁴ A uva°, B va°.
¹⁵ A no pari°, B pari°. ¹⁶ B no viddh°.

ucchumeragam vā amkakarelyam vā kaserugam vā saṃghā-
ḍagam¹⁷ vā pūtiālugam vā annataram vā tahappagāram
āmagam¹⁸ asatthaparīṇatam⁸ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uppa-
lam vā uppalanālam vā bhisam vā bhisamanālam¹⁹ vā pōkkha-
lam vā pokkhalavibhamgam vā annataram vā tahappagāram
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : agga-
69 bīyāṇi vā mūlabīyāṇi vā khaṃdhabīyāṇi vā porabīyāṇi vā,
aggajātāṇi vā mūlajātāṇi vā khaṃdhajātāṇi vā porajātāṇi vā ;
nannattha takkalimatthaena vā takkalisīseṇa vā nālicira-
matthaena vā khajjūrimatthaena vā tālamatthaena vā anna-
taram vā tahappagāram āmagam²⁰ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : ucchuṃ
vā kāṇagam²¹ amgūriyam sammissam¹⁸ samatṭham⁸ vigadū-
70 sītām²² vettaggam²³ kadaliūsugam²¹ vā annataram vā ta-
happagāram āmagam²⁵ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lasu-
ṇam vā lasuṇapattam vā lasuṇanālam vā lasuṇakaṇḍam vā
lasuṇacoyagam²⁶ vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : atthiyam
vā kuṃbhipakkam vā timdugam vā veluyam²⁷ vā kāsava-
nāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no
paḍigāhejjā || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : kaṇam
vā kaṇakuṇḍagam²⁸ vā kaṇapūyaliam²⁹ vā cāulam vā cāula-
piṭṭham vā³⁰ tilam vā tilapiṭṭham vā tilapippaḍam³¹ vā
annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam etc. || 15 || 8 ||

atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu pāḍiṇam vā paḍiṇam vā dāhiṇam vā udiṇam vā
72 saṃtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvāsi vā jāva kammakārī

¹⁷ B siṃgh°. ¹⁸ B om. ¹⁹ B māt°, A muṇ 2. hḍ. ²⁰ B āmagam. ²¹ B kāṇam.
²² A vai°. ²³ B °ggagam. ²⁴ A kāyali. ²⁵ MSS. āmagam. ²⁶ MSS. coyam.
²⁷ MSS. polugam. ²⁸ A °ḍam. ²⁹ A pūliyam, B pūyalin. ³⁰ A adds poliyam
vā. ³¹ B pappapḍagam.

vā, tesim ca nam evam vuttapuvvam bhavati: je ime bhavanti samanā bhagavanāto silamanāto guṇamanāto vaimanāto¹ samjayā samvudā bambhacārī uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu ctesim kappai āhākammi asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjam puṇa imam amham appaṇo sayatthāe² nitthitam, tam jahā: asañam vā 4, savvam eyam samanānam nisirāmo. avi yāim vayam pacchā vi appaṇo sayatthāe asañam vā 4 cetṭssāmo. eyappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma tahappagāram asañam vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, vasamāne vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahānīm vā, imamsi khalu gāmamsi vā jāva rāyahānimsi vā samtegiyassa bhikkhussa puro samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasanti, tam jahā: gāhāvaṭi vā jāva kammakari vā, tahappagārāim kulāim no puṇvām eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali 73 būyā: āyānam eyam; purā pehāe tassa paro³ utthāe asañam vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā. aha bhikkhūnam puṇvovaditthā 4, jam no⁴ tahappagārāim kulāim etc. se ttam āyāe egamtam⁵ avakkamejjā,⁵ egamtam avakkamittā anāvāyam asamloc ciṭṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇam⁶ anupavisejjā, 2 ttā tatth' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyam esiyam vesiyam piṇḍavāyam esittā, āhāram āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa anupa- 74 vitthassa āhākammiyam asañam vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā, tam c' egatio tusiṇio uvehejjā: āhaḍam evam paccāikkhissāmi. māitthanaṃ samphāse, no evam karejjā. se puṇvām eva āloejjā: āuso ti⁷ vā, bhaginī ti⁸ vā, nō khalu me kappa/i āhākammiyam vā asañam vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae⁹ vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhaḍehi. se s' evam vadamtassa paro āhākammiyam asañam vā 4 uvakkhaḍettā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā, tahappagāram asañam vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: mamsam vā maccheṃ vā bhajjijjamānam pehāe, tellapūyam¹⁰ vā āesāo uvakkhaḍijjamānam pehāe, no khaddham 2 uvasamkamittu obhāsejjā, nannattha gilāṇanāsāe.¹¹ || 3 ||

¹ B vai". ² B atthāe. ³ A puro. ⁴ B jamno. ⁵ B om. ⁶ A kāle. ⁷ B tti. ⁸ B "pi tti. ⁹ B pāittae. ¹⁰ A vibhajjamānam p. tela. ¹¹ A milāṇae.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe annataram bhoyaṇajā/ām paḍigāhettā subbhim subbhim, bhoceā dubbhim dubbhim paritthaveci. mātittāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. subbhim ti⁵ vā dubbhim ti⁵ vā, savvam eva bhumjejjā, no kimci vi paritthavejjā.¹² || 4 ||

76 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe annataram¹³ pāṇagajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā pupphaṃ pupphaṃ āviittā kasāyaṃ kasāyaṃ paritthaveci. mātittāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. pupphaṃ pupphe ti vā, kasāyaṃ kasāe ti vā, savvam eva bhumjejjā, no kimci vi paritthavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahupariyāvannaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā, sāhammiyā tattha vasaṃti saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā adūragatā, tesim āṇāloiyā āṇāmaṃtiyā¹⁴ paritthaveci. 77 mātittāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe¹⁵ vā 4 bahupariyāvanno,¹⁵ taṃ bhumjaḥ va⁵ ṇaṃ. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! āhāram eṭaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 jāvatiyaṃ 2 parisaḍai,¹⁶ tāvatiyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā; savvam eyaṃ parisaḍai, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā.¹⁷ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: asaṇaṃ vā 4 paraṃ samuddissa bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ taṃ parchim asama- 78 ṇunnātaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. taṃ parchim samaṇunnātaṃ samaṇisaṭṭhaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā.

eṭaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || 9 ||
navamo uddeśao.

se egatio sāhāraṇaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā te sāhammic āṇapucchittā, jassa 2 icchaṭi, tassa khaddhaṃ 2 dalayati.¹ mātittāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā, gacchittā puvvāṃ evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! 79 saṃti mama puro saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā, taṃ jahā: āyārie vā uvajjhāe vā pavatti vā there vā gaṇi vā gaṇahare vā gaṇāvacccheie vā, avi yāim etesim khaddhaṃ 2

¹² BC savvam bhumje na chaḍḍae. ¹³ B adds vā. ¹⁴ B °te. ¹⁵ A °am.
¹⁶ B sarati. ¹⁷ B om. this clause,

¹ B dalāti.

dāhāmi. se ñ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vacjja: kāmam khalu āuso ahāpajjattaṃ nisirāhi² jāvatīyaṃ³ 2 paro vadati, tāvatīyaṃ 2 nisirejjā; savvam eyaṃ paro vadati, savvam eyaṃ nisirejjā. || 1 ||

se egatio maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā paṃteṇa bhoyaṇeṇa palicchāeti: mā m' etaṃ dātīyaṃ saṃtaṃ datthūṇa sayam ātie, taṃ jahā: āyarie vā jāra gaṇāvaceheie vā, no khalu me kassai⁵ kiṃci vi dāyavvaṃ siyā. māittāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā, puṇvāṃ eva uttāṇaṃ hatthe paḍiggahaṃ kaṭṭu: imaṃ khalu, imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no kiṃci vi vigūhejjā. || 2 ||

se egatio annatarāṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ⁶ paḍigāhettā bhaddayaṃ⁶ 2 bhocā, vivaṇṇaṃ virasaṃ āharati. māittāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja: aṃtarucchayaṃ vā ucehugaṃḍiyaṃ vā ucehucoyagaṃ vā ucehumeragaṃ vā ucehusālagam vā ucehuḍālagam vā saṃpaliṇ⁷ vā saṃpaliṭhā- 80 lagam⁷ vā, assaṃ khalu paḍigāhiṃsaṃ appa siyā bhoyaṇajāc bahuujjhiyadhammie, taḥappagāraṃ aṃtarucchayaṃ jāra saṃpaliṭhālagam aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigahejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja: bahuaṭṭhiyaṃ vā maṃsaṃ, macehuaṃ⁸ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ, assaṃ khalu paḍigāhiṃsaṃ⁹ appa siyā bhoyaṇajāc bahuujjhiyadhammie, taḥappagāraṃ bahuaṭṭhiyaṃ vā maṃsaṃ, macehaṃ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigahejjā. || 5 ||

81

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra samāṇe, siyā ṇaṃ paro bahuaṭṭhiṇa maṃseṇa vā maccheṇa vā uvanimaṃteja: āsumto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi bahuaṭṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍigāhettāc? etappagāraṃ nighosaṃ soccā nisaṃma se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhāṇi ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuaṭṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍigāhettāc; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṇaṃ, jāvatīyaṃ tāvatīyaṃ poggalaṃ dalayāhi, mā aṭṭhiyāṃ. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro āhaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahaṃsaṃ bahuaṭṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍibhāettā nīhaṭṭu dalahejjā, taḥappagāraṃ paḍiggahaṃ parahatthaṃsaṃ vā parapāyaṃsaṃ vā aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigā-

² B om. ³ B jāvatidaṃ. ⁴ B tāvatīyaṃ. ⁵ AB kassati. ⁶ A °ṇi.
⁷ A saṃva². ⁸ A macehagaṃ. ⁹ B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, tam no¹⁰ tti vacjā, no ha¹¹ tti, no haṃdaha tti vacjā. se ttam ā/āya egamtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā ahe āramamsi vā ahe uvassayamsi vā appamḍe *jāva* samāṇae mamsagam macchagam bhocā atthiyāṃ kamāgo gahāya se ttam āyāo egamtam avakka-
82 mejjā ahe jhāmathamḍilamsi¹² vā *jāva* pamajjiya 2 paritṭha-
vejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abhihaṭṭu amto paḍiggahae bilam vā loṇam, ubbhīyam vā loṇam paribhācettā¹³ nihaṭṭu dalacejjā, tahappagāram paḍiggahagam parahatthamsi vā parapāyamsi vā aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, tam ca nā' tidūragate jāṇejjā, se ttam āyāo tattha gacehejjā, 2 ttā puvvām eva ālocejjā : āuso tti vā,
83 bhānī ti vā, imam te kiṃ jāṇa/ā dinnam, udāhu ajāṇayā ? se ya bhāṇejjā : no khalu me jāṇa/ā dinnam, ajāṇa/ā ; kāmam khalu āuso idāṇim nisirāmi ; tam bhūṇjaha va ṇam paribhāha¹⁴ va ṇam. tam parehiṃ samānunnāyam samaṇu-
sattham tato samjayām eva bhūṇjejjā vā picjja vā, jam ca no samcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti sambohiyā samānunnā aparihāriyā, tesim anuppada/avvam siyā ; no jattha sāhammiyā, jah' eva' bahupariyāvanue kīrati,
84 tah' eva kāyavvam siyā.

e/am khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 7 || 10 ||
dasamo uddeśo.

bhikkhāgāṇam ege evam āhaṃsu : samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāṇam vā dūijjamāṇe¹ maṇunnam bhoyanajāyam labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha ṇam tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhūṇjejjā, tumam c' eva ṇam bhūṇjijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti² kaṭṭu palumciya 2 ālocejjā, tam jahā : ime piṇḍe, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe,
85 ime ambile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilāṇassa sadati tti.³ māitṭhāṇam samphāse, no evam karejjā. tal'eva⁴ tam ālocejjā, jah' eva tam gilāṇassa sadati tti³ ; tam tittayam tittae ti vā, kaḍuyam 2 kasāyam 2 ambilam 2 mahuram 2. || 1 ||

¹⁰ B taṇṇo. ¹¹ B aṇaha. ¹² B ll. ¹³ B pariyaō bhācettā. ¹⁴ A pariya°, AB °dha.

¹ B dātī°. ² B °i tti. ³ A om. ⁴ B tahāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmāṃ¹ vā dūjjamāṇe maṇunnāṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāti: se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass āharaha; se ya bhikkhū no bhumjejjā, āharejjāsi ṇaṃ, no khalu imo amtarāc āharissāmi. ||2||

ice eyāṃ āyatanāṃ uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta piṇdesanāo satta paṇesanāo.

tuttha khalu imā paḍhamā piṇdesanā. asaṃsaṭṭhe hatthe, asaṃsaṭṭhe matte; tahappagāreṇaṃ hattheṇa vā mattheṇa vā asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jācejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā.⁵ paḍhamā piṇdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā piṇdesanā. saṃsaṭṭhe hatthe saṃsaṭṭhe matte; *tah'eva*. doccā piṇdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā piṇdesanā. iha khalu pā/ṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegaṭṭiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvati vā jāra kammakārī 87 vā, tesu ca ṇaṃ annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, taṃ jahā: thālaṃsi vā piḍharagaṃsi vā saragaṃsi vā paragaṃsi vā varagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa⁶ evaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṃsaṭṭhe hatthe saṃsaṭṭhe matte, saṃsaṭṭhe vā hatthe asaṃsaṭṭhe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhārī siyā paṇipaḍiggahie vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, asaṃsaṭṭheṇaṃ hattheṇaṃ saṃsaṭṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ, saṃsaṭṭheṇa vā hattheṇaṃ asaṃsaṭṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ. assim 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vā paṇiṃsi vā nihaṭṭu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ sayam vā ṇaṃ jācejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam jāra paḍigāhejjā.⁵ taccā piṇdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cautthā piṇdesanā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: piḥuyam vā jāra cālapalambam vā, assim khalu paḍigāhiṃsi⁵ appe paccākamme appe pajjavajāc, tahappagāraṃ piḥuyam vā sayam vā ṇaṃ jācejjā jāra paḍigāhejjā. cautthā piṇdesanā.⁵ ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā piṇdesanā: se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra samāṇe ogāhitam⁷ eva bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: sarāvaṃsi vā diṃḍimaṃsi vā kosagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne paṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jācejjā jāra paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā piṇdesanā. ||7||

⁵ B gg. ⁶ A puṇ. ⁷ A uvahiyam.

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ piṇḍesaṇā: se bhikkhū vā 2 pagga-
yam⁸ eva bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā: jaṃ ca saatthāc pagga-
89 yam,⁸ jaṃ ca paratthāc paggaḥiyam,⁸ taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ,
taṃ pāṇipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. chatthā
piṇḍesaṇā. ||8||

ahâ 'varâ sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva*
samāṇe bahuujjhiyadhammiyaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā: jaṃ
c' anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhaṇaati hiki vaṇavaṇi-
magā nā 'vakaṃkhaṃti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ujjihiyadhammi-
yaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ sayāṃ vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā
jāva phāsuyaṃ paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. ||9||

icc ecyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahâ' varāo satta paṇesaṇāo.
90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paṇesaṇā: asaṃsattho hatthe,
taṃ ceta bhāṇiyavaṇaṃ naravaṇaṃ. cautthen' āṇattaṃ: se
bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyaṃ jāṇejjā,
taṃ jahā: tilodagaṃ vā tusodagaṃ vā javodagaṃ vā āyāmaṇi
vā sovīraṃ vā suddhaviyaḍaṃ vā; assiṃ khalu paḍigāhi-
taṃsi⁹ appe pacchākamma, *tak'eva jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||10||

icc eḥāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ piṇḍesaṇāṇaṃ sattaṇhaṃ paṇesaṇā-
ṇaṃ annayaraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā:
91 micchā paḍivannā khalu ete bhayaṃtāro, aham ego sammā
paḍivanne; je ete bhayaṃtāro¹⁰ ecyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā
ṇaṃ viharāṃti, jo ya¹¹ aham aṃsi eyaṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-
vajjittā ṇaṃ viharāmi, savve v¹² ete jjiṇāṇāo uvatthitā,
annonnasamāhā¹³ evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharāṃti.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||11|| **11** ||
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

⁸ AB nggahiyam. ⁹ MSS. gg. ¹⁰ B bhayaṃtāro. ¹¹ A jaṃ ca. ¹² A p.
¹³ A °hite, B °hite.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SEJJĀ.

se¹ bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā uvassayaṃ esittac, so anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, se 93 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: saamāṇaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassac² no tthāṇaṃ vā sejjam vā nisihiyaṃ vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: appamāṇaṃ appapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā³ tato saṃjayāṃ eva tthāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assinī paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pāṇāṇi 4 samārabba⁴ samuddissa kīyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ anisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhattu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* āsevie vā no tthāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ,⁶ bahave sāhammiṇio. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhāṇaati⁷hikivaṇavāṇiṃac pagaṇiyā⁷ samuddissa pāṇāṇi 4 *jāva* ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* anāsevie no tthāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* āsevie 95 paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato saṃjayāṃ eva tthāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjate bhikkhupaḍiyāe kaḍie vā ukkaṃbie⁸ vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā saṇṇmaṭṭhe vā sampadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* anāsevie vā no tthāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe *jāva* āsevie paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato saṃjaṭṭam eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

96

¹ B jo. ² A uvassayac. ³ B °ettā. ⁴ A °arabba. ⁵ B °gaḍe. ⁶ A °ṇi.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B okambie, A ukkampi.

so bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe⁹ khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo kujjā — *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe jāva samthāragam samthārejjā*, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe *jāva anāseviṭe no ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā*. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā etc. (*rest of* § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe udagapasū/āṇi kaṃḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā bīyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā ṭhānāo ṭhānam sāharati, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. (*rest of* § 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍḍham vā phalaḡam vā nisseninī
97 vā udūhalaṃ¹⁰ vā ṭhānāo ṭhānam sāharati, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : khaṃdham si vā maṃcam si vā mālaṃ si vā pāsāyaṃ si vā hammiyataṃ si vā annataṃ si vā tahappagāraṃ si aṃtalikkhajāyaṃ si, nannattha āgāḍhāgāḍhehiṃ kāraṇehiṃ ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā. se 3a āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi-
98 yaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā ṭhatthāṇi vā pā/āṇi vā accehiṇi vā daṃtāṇi vā muhaṃ vā uccholejjā vā paḍhoejjā vā, no tattha annaṃ ūsaḍham pagarejjā, taṃ jahā : uccāraṃ vā pāsavaṇaṃ vā khelaṃ vā siṃghāṇiṃ¹¹ vā pittaṃ vā pūtiṃ vā soṇiyaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā sarirāvayavaṃ. kevalī būyā : āyāṇam eyaṃ ; se tattha ūsaḍham pagareṃmāṇe payalejjā vā pavaḍejjā vā ; se tattha payaleṃmāṇe vā pavaḍeṃmāṇe vā hattham vā *jāva* sīsaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā kāyaṃ si imdiyajāyaṃ lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇejjā vā *jāva* vavarovejjā vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae aṃtalikkhajā/e no ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : saṭṭhiyaṃ sakhuḍḍaṃ sapasubhattapāṇaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae sāgāre no ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā. āyāṇam eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvātikuleṇaṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa alasage vā viśūie¹² vā chaḍḍi vā ṇaṃ uvvāhējjā, annaṭare

⁹ A adds kaḍiyāe vā. ¹⁰ A uṭṭahalaṃ. ¹¹ B siṃghāṇaṃ. ¹² B viśūiā.

vā se dukkharogātāṃke samuppajjejjā, assaṃjao karuṇa- 99
 paḍiyāo¹³ taṃ bhikkhussa gātaṃ tollena vā ghaṇa vā
 navaṇṇena vā vasāe vā abbhamaṅgejja vā makkhijja¹⁴ vā¹¹
 sināṇena vā kakkena vā loddhena vā vaṇṇena vā cunṇena vā
 paumena vā āghamaṃsejja vā paghamaṃsejja vā uvvalejja vā
 uvvattejjja⁷ vā⁷ siḍḍagaviyaḍena vā usiṇodagaviyaḍena vā
 uccholejja vā pahocjja vā sincejja vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-
 ṇāmaṃ¹⁵ kaṭṭu aganikāyaṃ ujjālejja vā pajjālejja vā, ujjālittā
 pajjālittā kāyaṃ āyavejja vā payavejja vā. aha bhikkhū- 100
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no
 ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa sāgārie
 uvassae vasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī vā *jāra* kammakari
 vā annamannaṃ akkosanti vā vahaṃti¹⁵ vā rumbhaṃti vā
 uddaveṃti vā ; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā : ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosantu vā, mā vā
 akkosantu, *jāra* mā vā uddaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no ṭhā- 101
 ṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvaī-
 hiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī appaṇo
 sayatṭhāe aganikāyaṃ ujjālejja vā pajjālejja vā vijjhavejja
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyacchejjā : ete khalu
 aganikāyaṃ ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ vā, mā vā ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ *jāra*¹⁸ mā
 vā vijjhaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyānaṃ
 eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha
 khalu gāhāvatisa kōṇḍalo vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍḍagāṇi vā tuḍḍigāṇi vā tīsaragāṇi vā
 pālambāṇi¹⁹ vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvali vā muttāvali
 vā kaṇḍagāvali vā rayāṇāvali vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumārīṃ
 alaṃkiyaviḥhūsiyaṃ pehāe, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā : erisiyā vā, sā na vā erisiyā,¹⁴ iti vā ṇaṃ būyā,¹⁴ 102
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇaṃsāccejja. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhiṃ
 saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaīṇi vā gāhāvaī-
 dhūyāo vā gāhāvatīsuṇhāo vā gāhāvaīdhāo vā gāhāvaīdāsio
 vā gāhāvaīkammakario vā—tāsiṃ ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

¹³ B kaluṇyāe. ¹⁴ B om. ¹⁵ A dāruṇaṃ pariṇāmaṃ. ¹⁶ B baṃdhaṃti.
¹⁷ A °eṃsu. ¹⁸ B full phrase. ¹⁹ A pā°.

bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto *jāra* uvaratā
 103 meḥuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesiṃ kappai meḥuṇaṃ²⁰
 dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesiṃ saddhiṃ meḥu-
 ṇaṃ²⁰ dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttaṃ khalu sā
 labhējjā oyassiṃ teyassiṃ vaccassiṃ jasassiṃ saṃparāyaṃ
 aloyadarisaṇijjaṃ²¹; etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nissamma
 tāsīṃ ca ṇaṃ annatārī sahiyaṃ²² taṃ tavassiṃ bhikkhūṃ
 mehuṇaṃ²⁰ dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-
 kkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā.

eyuṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇā ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya
 asiṇṇāe¹ moyasamāyāro, se taggaṃdhe duggaṃdhe paḍikūle
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jaṃ puvvakammaṃ, taṃ pacchā-
 kammaṃ; jaṃ pacchākammaṃ, taṃ puvvakammaṃ; te
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vaṭṭamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha
 bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. || 1 || āyānaṃ eyuṃ: bhikkhussa gāhā-
 vatīhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa
 105 appāṇo sayatṭhāe² virūvarūve bhoyaṇajāte uvakkhaḍe siyā;
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍejja vā
 uvakarejja vā, taṃ ca bhikkhū abhikaṃkhejjā bhottae vā
 pāyae³ vā viyatṭittae vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. || 2 || āyānaṃ eyuṃ: ⁴ bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā
 saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa appāṇo
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāiṃ dāruyāiṃ bhinnapuvvāiṃ bhavaṃti.
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāiṃ dāruyāiṃ bhiṃ-
 dejjā vā kiṇeja vā pamicejja⁵ vā dāruṇā vā dāruparīṇamaṃ
 kattu aganikāyaṃ ujjaḷeja vā pajjaḷeja vā. tattha bhikkhū
 abhikaṃkhejjā ātāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyatṭittae vā. aha
 bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 3 ||

☞ bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇeṇaṃ ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā
 viyāle vā gāhāvatiṇulassa duvāravāhaṃ avagunejjā,⁶ teno vā

²⁰ A mehuṇa. ²¹ B āl°. ²² B saddhiṃ.

¹ B °nae. ² B sayatṭhāe. ³ B pattae. ⁴ A adds. sc. ⁵ B pametthejja.
⁶ A uva°

tassamdhicārī anupavisejjā; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106
evam vadittae: ayam teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati
vā 2, āyati⁷ vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ anneṇa
haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayam teṇo, ayam uva-
carae, ayam haṃtā, ayam ettham akāsī. taṃ tavassim bhi-
kkhuyam atenaṃ teṇaṃ iti saṃkati. aha bhikkhūnaṃ
puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja, taṃ
jahā: taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayamdo *jāva* 107
saṃtāṇae, taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se
bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja: taṇa-
pumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appamādehiṃ *jāva* cetejjā. || 5 ||

se āgaṃtāresu vā ārāmāgāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariya-
vasahesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammiehiṃ ovataṃānehiṃ no
'vatejjā. se āgaṃtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸
vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātinittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2
saṃvasaṃti: ayam āuso kalātikkamtakiriyā bhavati 1. || 6 ||

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸ vā
vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātināvetā taṃ duguṇā duguṇa
apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasaṃti: ayam āuso
uvattṭhānakiriyā yāvi⁹ bhavati 2. || 7 ||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyā sadḍhā bhavaṃti,
gāhāvāso vā *jāva* kammakarīo vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare
no suṇisaṃte bhavati; taṃ saddahamānehiṃ pattiyamānehiṃ
royamānehiṃ bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati/ikivaṇavaṇṇimage¹⁰ 109
samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāṃ cetitāṃ, taṃ jahā:
āesaṇāṇi vā āyatanaṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhā¹¹ vā pavāka-
raṇāṇi¹² vā paṇiyagihāṇi vā jāṇasālā vā sudḍhakkammaṃtāṇi
vā dabbhakammaṃtāṇi vā vaddhakammaṃtāṇi¹³ vā pappā-
kammaṃtāṇi¹⁴ vā imḡalukammaṃtāṇi vā kaṭṭhakammaṃtāṇi
vā susāṇakammaṃtāṇi vā saṃtisunnāgāragirikamdarāsaṃti-
selovattṭhānakammaṃtāṇi¹⁵ vā bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃ-
tāro taḥappagārāṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tehiṃ
ovayaṃānehiṃ ovayaṃti: ayam āuso abhikkamtakiriyā yāvi
bhavati 3. || 8 ||

⁷ B āyavati. ⁸ B uḍu. C uuvahiyaṃ. ⁹ Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.
¹⁰ B vaṇṇimage. ¹¹ B saḥāṇi. ¹² BC pavāni. ¹³ A vabbha. ¹⁴ A puvva, C vaṇa.
¹⁵ B kammaṃtāṇi after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has
kaṇḍara.

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vâ 4 *jāra* taṃ royamāṇehiṃ bahave
samaṇamāhaṇaṇatthikivaṇaṇāmae samuddissa tattha 2 agâri-
hiṃ agârāhiṃ celi/āhiṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ juhâ : âesaṇāṇi vâ *jāra*
110 gihāṇi vâ, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagârāhiṃ âesaṇāṇi vâ *jāra*
gihāṇi vâ tesim aṇovayamāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam âuso
aṇabhikkamtakiriyâ yāvi bhavati 4. || 9 ||

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vâ 4 samtegiyâ sadḍhā bhavaṃti, taṃ
juhâ : gāhāvaṇi vâ *jāra* kammakarī vâ, tesim ca ṇaṃ vutta-
puvvaṃ bhavati : je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṇto
silamaṃtā *jāra* uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim
bhayaṃtārāṇaṃ kappati ā/ākammie uvassac vatthae ; se jḡāṇ'
111 imāṇi amhaṃ appaṇo aṭṭhāe celi/āhiṃ bhavaṃti, âesaṇāṇi vâ
jāra gihāṇi vâ, savvāṇi tāṇi samaṇāṇaṃ nisirāmo, aviyāim
vayaṃ pacchā appaṇo sayatṭhāe cetessāmo, taṃ juhâ : âesa-
ṇāṇi vâ *jāra* gihāṇi vâ. eṭappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā
nisamma je bhayaṃtāro tahappagârāhiṃ âesaṇāṇi vâ *jāra*
gihāṇi vâ uvāgacchaṃti, 2 ttā itarā/arehiṃ¹⁶ pāhudehiṃ
vaṭṭaṃti¹⁷ : ayam âuso vajjakiriyâ yāvi bhavati 5. || 10 ||

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vâ 4 *jāra*¹⁸ vaṇiṃae paṇaṇiya 2
samuddissa tattha 2 agârihiṃ agârāhiṃ celi/āhiṃ bhavaṃti,
taṃ juhâ : âesaṇāṇi vâ *jāra* gihāṇi vâ, je bhayaṃtāro
tahappagârāhiṃ âesaṇāṇi vâ *jāra* gihāṇi vâ uvāgacchaṃti,
2 ttā itarātarchiṃ pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti : ayam âuso mahā-
vajjakiriyâ yāvi bhavati 6. || 11 ||

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vâ 4 *jāra*¹⁸ taṃ royamāṇehiṃ bahave
samaṇajāe samuddissa tattha 2 agârihiṃ agârāhiṃ celiyāim
112 bhavaṃti, âesaṇāṇi vâ *jāra* gihāṇi ; je bhayaṃtāro tahappa-
gârāhiṃ âesaṇāṇi vâ *jāra* gihāṇi vâ uvāgacchaṃti 2, ttā iyarā-
yarchiṃ pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti¹⁹ : ayam âuso sāvajjakiriyâ
yāvi bhavati 7. || 12 ||

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vâ 4 *jāra*¹⁸ taṃ royamāṇehiṃ ckaṃ
samaṇajāyaṃ samuddissa tattha 2 agârihiṃ agârāhiṃ celiyāim
bhavaṃti, âesaṇāṇi vâ *jāra* gihāṇi vâ mahayā puḍha-
vikāyasamārambheṇaṃ, evaṃ āo teo vāu vaṇassai, ma-
hayā tasakāyasamārambheṇaṃ mahatā ārambheṇaṃ mahatā
sumārambheṇaṃ mahayā virūvarūvehiṃ pāvakamma-

¹⁶ A itaretarchiṃ. ¹⁷ A vaṭṭanti. ¹⁸ The MSS. have some more words of the
above passage, § 8. ¹⁹ MSS. om.

kiccehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato saṁthāraduvārapihanato sītodaē vā parit̥ṭhaviṭapuvve²⁰ bhavati, aganikāe vā ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṁtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarchim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. || 13 ||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royamāṇehim appaṇo sayat̥ṭhāo tattha 2 agārihim agārāim ceti/āim bhavamti, tam jahā: āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā mahatā pudhavikāyasamārambhenaṁ jāva aganikāe ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṁtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyarāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 14 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se u¹ ṇo sulabhe phāsue umche ahesaṇijje no ya² khalu suddhe³ imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato saṁthāraduvārapihanato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae ṭhāṇarae nisīhiyāro sejjāsamthārapinḍesaṇārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakudā⁴ niyāgapaḍivannā amāyam kuvvanāṇa viyāhiyā. samtegatiyāpāhudiya ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evam 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhuttaṭapuvvā bhavati, parit̥ṭhaviṭapuvvā⁵ bhavati. evam viyāgaremaṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, haṁtā bhavati. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo niyāo⁶ samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā purā hatthēna⁷ pacchā pāena, tao⁸ samjayām eva nikkhamēja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇam 117 eyam; je tattha samāṇa⁹ vā māhaṇa⁹ vā chattaē vā mattae vā damḍae¹⁰ vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhiṣiyā vā cele¹¹ vā cilimilī¹² cammae vā cammakosae vā cammachedaṇae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte aṇikaṁpe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

²⁰ B pariddhaviya.

¹ B ya. ² A nāi. ³ A sat̥ṭhe. ⁴ B ujjuyadī. ⁵ A °ṭṭhā°. ⁶ AC nīiāo. A hatthāṇa. ⁷ A tate. ⁸ A °ṇeṇa. ⁹ B damḍae. ¹⁰ B celap. ¹¹ B °mīṇim.

vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṁāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍejja
 118 vā, se tattha payaleṁāṇe pavaḍḍemāṇe hattham vā pāyaṁ vā
jāra imḍiyajātaṁ vā lūsejja vā pāṇāni vā 4 abhihaṇejja vā
jāra vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūnaṁ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṁ
 tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāṇa, tato saṁja-
 yāṁ eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgaṁtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī¹³ uvassayaṁ jānejjā; je tattha
 īsaro, je tattha samāhiṭṭhae, uvassayaṁ aṇunnavejjā: āmaṁ
 khalu āuso, a/ālamdaṁ ahāparinnātaṁ vasissāmo, jāva
 āusamṭassa uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvatā¹⁴ uvassayaṁ
 119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa paraṁ viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae saṁvascejjā, tassa puṇṇam
 eva nāmagoyaṁ jānejjā, tao pacchā tassa gihe ninaṁtemā-
 ṇassa aṇimaṁtemāṇassa vā asaṇaṁ vā 4 *jāra* no paḍigā-
 hejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: sasāga-
 riyaṁ sāgaṇiyaṁ saudayaṁ, no pannassa nikkhamāṇapave-
 saṇāe, no pannassa vāyaṇā *jāra* cimtāc¹⁵; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhānaṁ vā 3 cetejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: gā-
 120 hāvaikulassa majjhaṁ majjheṇaṁ gaṁtuṁ paṁthapaḍi-
 baddhaṁ¹⁶ vā, no pannassa nikkhamāṇa *jāra* cimtāc;
 tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṁ vā 3 cetejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāva/ī vā *jāra* kammakarī vā annamannaṁ akko-
 samṭi *jāra* uddaveṁti, no pannassa *jāra* cimtāc; sa evaṁ
 naccā tahaṁpagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṁ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāra* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṁ
 telleṇa vā ghaṇa vā navaṇiṇa vā vasāc¹⁷ vā abbhamaṇe/ī
 vā makkhe/ī¹⁸ vā, no pannassa *jāra* cimtāc; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhānaṁ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāra* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṁ
 siṇaṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cuṇṇeṇa

¹³ MSS. aṇuvīyī. ¹⁴ B itāva. ¹⁵ A vijjhāe. ¹⁶ A pattha^o, C pahe pac
 paḍibaddhaṁ. ¹⁷ B kakhae. ¹⁸ A maṁkheti. B me^o.

vā paumena vā āghamsanti vā uvvalenti vā uvvattemti vā, no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gāṭam sīḍodagaviyaḍeṇa vā 121 usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholēnti vā padhovēnti¹⁹ vā siṇ-canti vā siṇāventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakariō vā nigiṇā ṭhitā nigiṇā uvallīṇā mehuṇadhammaṃ vinnaveṃti rahassi-yaṃ vā maṃtaṃ maṃtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: āiṇṇa-saṃlekkaṃ *jāva* pannassa no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragam esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtāṇagam, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā: appaṃḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtāṇagam garuyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtāṇagam lahuyaṃ 122 appaḍihāriyaṃ,²⁰ tahappagāraṃ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ²⁰ no ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḍihāriyaṃ ahā-baddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragam *jāva* lābhe saṃti paḍigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eḷāim āyaṭaṇāim utvāṭikkamma āḷa bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhiṃ cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ saṃthāragam esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 saṃthāragam jāejjā, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍaṃ vā kaḍḍhi-ṇaṃ vā jaṃtuyaṃ vā paragaṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā kusaṃ vā kuccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ²¹ vā²¹ palā-lagaṃ vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto annataraṃ vā saṃthāragam? tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragam sayam vā ya ṇaṃ jāejjā paro vā se dejjā, phā-suyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā pa-ḍimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthā- 124 ragam jāejjā, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṭim²² vā *jāva* kammakariyaṃ²³

¹⁹ B pahoṃti. ²⁰ B °paḍi°. ²¹ A om. ²² A °vai. ²³ A °riu.

vā, se puṇvām eva āloejjā etc. (cf. § 18). doccā paḍimā. ||19||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jass' uvassae saṃvasejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā *jāra* palāle vā, tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjic²¹ vā viharejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||20||

ahā 'varā cauttā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍam eva saṃthāragam jāejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā katṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍam eva, tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, 125 tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjic vā viharejjā. cauttā paḍimā.

icc e'āṇaṃ caṇṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annataraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-vajjamāṇe, taṃ *ceva jāra* annonnasamāhīe evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharaṃti. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragam paccappi-nittac, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jānejjā: saamḍaṃ *jāra* saṃtāṇagam, taḥappagāram saṃthāragam no paccappiṇijjā. se bhikkhū vā etc. appaṃḍaṃ *jāra* saṃtāṇagam, taḥappagāram saṃthāragam paḍilehiya 2 pamaḍḍiya 2 ātāviya 2 viṇiṭṭhūṇiya 2 tao saṃjayāṃ eva paccappiṇijjā. ||22||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samāṇe vā vasaṃāṇe vā gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūtijjamāṇe puṇvām eva paṇassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṃ paḍilehiḍḍā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; apaḍilehiyāo uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiḍe bhikkhū vā 2 rāo vā viyāle uccārapā-savaṇaṃ pariṭṭhavamaṇe payalejja vā pavadejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamaṇe vā hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā *jāra* lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 *jāra* vavarovejjā.²⁵ aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ puṇvām eva paṇassa uccārapāsavaṇa-bhūmiṃ paḍileheḍḍā. ||23||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragabhūmiṃ paḍi-127 lehittac, nannattha āyariṇa vā *jāra* gaṇāvaccheciṇa vā bāleṇa vā vuddheṇa vā seheṇa vā gilāṇeṇa vā āseṇa vā amṭeṇa vā majjheṇa vā sameṇa vā visameṇa vā pavāṇeṇa vā nivāṭeṇa vā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva paḍilehiya 2 pamaḍḍiya 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsaṃthāragam saṃtharejjā. ||24||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsaṃthāragam saṃtha-

rittā abhikaṃkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhittae.
se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam duruhamāne se puvvām eva sasīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāc ya pamajjiya,
tao saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhejjā,
duruhiṭṭā tato saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae
saejjā. ||25||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae sayamāne no
annamannassa hatthenaṃ hatthaṃ pācenaṃ²⁶ pāyaṃ kāenaṃ²⁷
kāyaṃ āsaejjā, aṇāsāyaṃīne²⁸ tao saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue
sejjāsamthārae saejjā. ||26||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne²⁹ vā nīsasamāne²⁹ vā kāsamāne
vā chīyamāne vā jaṃbhāyamāne vā uḍḍoe vā vātanisaggaṃ³⁰ 128
vā kareṃmāne, puvvām eva āsayam³¹ vā³² posayam³³ vā³²
pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva ūsasejja²⁹ vā *jāva*
vāyanisaggaṃ kurejjā. ||27||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā
v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh.,
sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,²¹ sadamsa-
masagā v. e. s. bh., appadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisāḍā
v. e. s. bh., aparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh.,
nirivasaggā v. e. s. bh.; tahappagārāhiṃ sejjāhiṃ saṃvijja-
mānāhiṃ pagguhitatarāgaṃ viharāṃ viharejjā, no kimci
vigilāejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ
savvaṭṭhehiṃ saḍḍa jaejjā si tti bemi. ||28|| **3**||
taio uddesao.

sejjā samattā.

bīiyam ajjhayaṇam.

²⁶ A pācna. ²⁷ AB kācna. ²⁸ A °māne. ²⁹ B °sās°. ³⁰ AC nissagge.
³¹ BC āsatam. ³² A ca. ³³ A posatam.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutṭhe bahave paṇā abhisamblhūyā, bahave biyā ahunā ¹ bhinnā, amtarā se maggā 130 bahupāṇā bahubīyā *jāca* samtānagā añannokkamā ² paṇṭhā, no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ dū-ijjejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāca* rāyahāṇiṃsi vā no mahatī viharabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe piḍhaphalagasejjāsamthārage, no sulabhe phāsuo umche aliesañje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhaṇaatihiḷiḷaṇaṇaṇimagā 131 uvāgaṭā, uvāgamiṣṣaṃti, accāṇiṇā vittī, no paṇṇassa nikkha-maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammānugocimṭāc; s' evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā no vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇiṃsi vā mahatī viharabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī, sulabhe jattha piḍhe 4, 132 no jattha bahave samaṇā *jāca* uvāgamiṣṣaṃti, appāṇiṇā vittī *jāca* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 3 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇaṃ vitikkamā hemamṭāṇa ya paṇcadasarāyakappe parivusite, amtarā se maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* samtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa *jāva* uvāgamiṣṣaṃti ya, ³ s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā. ⁴ || 4 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarā se maggā appamḍā *jāva* samtānagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-gamiṣṣaṃti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugā-maṃ dūijjejjā. ⁴ || 5 ||

¹ A ahaṇu.² B añannokkamā.³ A om.⁴ MSS. dūti².

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne⁵ purato juga-māyaṃ pehamāne datthūna, tase pāṇe uddhatṭu pādaṃ rīejjā, sāhatṭu pādaṃ rīejjā, vitiricchaṃ vā kaṭṭu pādaṃ rīejjā, sati parakkame saṃjaṭāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁵ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se 133 pāṇāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udao vā matṭiyā vā aviddhatthe sati parakkame *jāva* no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁶ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se virūvarūvāni paccamtikāni dasugāya/aṇāni milakkhūni aṇari-yāni dussanappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaḍibhoṇi akāla-paḍibhoṇi sati lādhe viharāce saṃtharamānehiṃ jaṇavaehiṃ, no viharavattiyāce pavajjejjā gamaṇāce. || 8 || 134

kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyam; te naṃ bālâ: ayam teṇe, ayam upacarac, ayam tato āgate tti kaṭṭu taṃ bhikkhuṃ akkoscija vā *jāva* uddavejja vā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ kaṇba-laṃ pāyapumchaṇaṃ acchiṃdejja bhiṇdejja vā avuharejja vā paritṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ no tahappagārāni⁷ virūvarūvāni paccamtiyāni dasugāyatanaṇi *jāva* viharavattiyāce no pavajjejjā gamaṇāce, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁵ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se 135 arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorajjāni vā verajjāni vā viruddharajjāni vā, sati lādhe viharāce saṃtharamānehiṃ⁸ jaṇavaehiṃ,⁸ no viharavattiyāce pavajjejjā gamaṇāce. kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyam; te naṃ bālâ: ayam teṇe *taṃ cera jāva* gamaṇāce, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁵ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne amtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puna vihaṃ jānejjā: egaḥena vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā pāṇeja 136 vā no vā pāṇeja, tahappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamaṇijjaṃ sati lādhe *jāva* gamaṇāce. || 11 ||

kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyam; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pāṇesu

⁵ B dūti. ⁶ B gacchejjā. ⁷ B āṇi. ⁸ A °esu vā.

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā maṭṭiyāe⁹ vā aviddhatthae.¹⁰ aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamaṇijjāṃ *jāva* no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūṭṭijjejjā.⁵ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūṭṭijjamāṇe amtarā se nāvāsaṃtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjae¹¹ bhikkhupaḍiyāe kiṇejja vā pāmicceja vā nāvāe vā nāvaṃ pariṇāmaṃ kaṭṭu thalāo vā nāvaṃ jalaṃsi ogāhejjā,¹² jalāo vā nāvaṃ thalaṃsi ukkasejjā,¹³ puṇṇaṃ vā nāvaṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvaṃ uppilavejjā; tahappagāraṃ nāvaṃ uddhagāmaṇiṇiṃ vā ahegāmaṇiṇiṃ vā tiriyaḡāmaṇiṇiṃ vā paraṃ joyaṇamerāo addhajoṇamerāe vā appatara¹⁴ vā bhujjataro¹⁴ vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. || 13 ||

137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvāṃ eva tiricchasaṃpātimaṃ nāvaṃ jāṇejjā, jāṇittā se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṃḍagaṃ paḍilehejjā,¹⁵ 2 ttā egao¹⁶ bhoyaṇabhaṃḍagaṃ karejjā, 2 ttā sasisoṇariyaṃ¹⁷ kāyaṃ pāe pamaṇijjejjā, 2 ttā sāgāraṃ bhattaṃ paccakkhāhejjā, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, taṭo saṃjayāṃ eva nāvaṃ duruhejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvaṃ duruhamāṇe vā no nāvāe purao duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato¹⁷ 138 duruhejjā, no vāhāo paḡijjhiya 2 aṃguliyaḡe uddisiya¹⁸ 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 niṇṇhāhejjā. || 15 ||

s' evaṃ nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaḍeja: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā gahāya ākasāhi.¹⁹ no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja,²⁰ tusiṇto uvehejjā. || 16 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaeja: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā gahāya ākasittae; āhara oṭaṃ nāvāo rajjuyaṃ, sayāṃ ceva ṇaṃ vayaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasissāmo vā *jāva* rajjuyāo gahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja, tusiṇto uvehejjā. || 17 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgao nāvāgayaṃ vaeja: āusaṃto samaṇā!

⁹ A °yāsu. ¹⁰ B °āe. ¹¹ B asaṃjae. ¹² A uggahejjā. ¹³ B ogāhejjā. ¹⁴ B °re. ¹⁵ B paḍigāhejjā. ¹⁶ MSS. egā. ¹⁷ B °ovari. ¹⁸ A majjhā. ¹⁹ A uvadāṃsiya. ²⁰ B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā gahāya ākasissāmo. A āga-
"āhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā gahāya āgasissāmo. ²⁰ B jāṇejjā.

samcāesi tam tumam nāvam ālittēṇa vā piḍheṇa²¹ vā vamsēṇa vā valaēṇa vā avallaēṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etam parinnaṃ pariṇāṇejjā, tusiṇo uvehejjā. || 18 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgaṃ vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! etam tā tumam nāvāc udayaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa 139 vā mātteṇa vā paḍiggahaṇa vā nāvāussimpecaṇa vā ussimcāhi. no s' etam etc. || 19 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgaṃ vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! etam tā tumam nāvāc uttimgaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa²² vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāṇa vā nāvāussimpecaṇa vā celeṇa vā maṭṭiyāc vā kusapattacṇa vā kuruvindeṇa vā pihehi. no s' etam etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāc uttingeṇa udayaṃ āsavamāṇaṃ pehāc uvaruvaraṃ nāvaṃ kujjalāvemāṇaṃ pehāc, no paraṃ uvasamkamittu evaṃ būyā : āusaṃto gāhāvā ! eyaṃ te nāvāc udayaṃ uttingeṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā³ nāvā kajjalāvoti. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaim²³ vā no paraṇo kaṭṭu viharejjā ; appussue abahilesc egaṃtigeṇa appāṇaṃ viosejja²⁴ samāhic, tato samjayāṃ eva nāvāsaṃtārime udae aḥāriyaṃ riejjā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 21 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! eyaṃ tā tumam chattayaṃ vā jāva cammachedaṇagaṃ vā gēṇhāhi, eḥāṇi tumam virūvarūvāṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumam dāragaṃ vā dārigaṃ vā pajjehi. no se tam parinnaṃ pariṇāṇejjā, tusiṇo uvehejjā. || 1 ||

se naṃ 'paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam vadejjā : āusaṃto ! esa naṃ samaṇo bhaṇḍubhārie bhavati, se naṃ bāhāc gahāya 141 nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivaḥa. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nissamma se ya cīvaradhāri siyā, khippāṃ eva cīvarāṇi uvvedhejja vā nivvedhejja¹ vā upphesaṃ vā karejjā.² || 2 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : abhikaṃtakārakammā khalu bālā bāhāhiṃ gahāya nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā ; se puṇvāṃ eva vadejjā : āusaṃto gāhāvati ! mā m' etto bāhāc gahāya

²¹ B piḍheṇa vā. ²² A pāṇa. ²³ A vaim, B vāyaṃ. ²⁴ C viposejja.

¹ B nivvedhejja, A vvedhejja. ² Com. upposam vā kujjā.

nāvā/o udagaṃsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ṇaṃ nāvāo uda-
 142 gaṃsi ogāhissāmi.³ se ṇ' evaṃ vadamtaṃ paro sahasā
 balasā⁴ bāhāhiṃ gahāya udagaṃsi pakkhivejja, taṃ no
 sumaṇe siyā, no dummaṇe siyā, no uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejja, no tesiṃ bālāṇaṃ ghātāe bahāe⁵ samuṭṭhejja,
 appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udagaṃsi
 pavejja. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe no hatthena hattham,
 pāṇa pāyam, kāṇa kāyam āsādejja. se aṇāsādaṇa aṇāsādu-
 miṇe⁶ tato saṃjayāṃ eva pavejja. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe no omagganimaggi-
 yam⁷ karejja, mā m' eyaṃ udagaṃ kaṇhesu vā acchisu vā
 nakkāṃsi vā muhaṃsi vā pariyāvajjejja, ta/o saṃjayāṃ eva
 udagaṃsi pavejja. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe dovvaliyam pāṇeja,
 khippāṃ eva uvahiṃ vigimhejja⁸ vā visohēja vā, no ceva
 ṇaṃ sātijejja. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇeja: pārae siyā udagāo
 tīraṃ pāṇittae, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udaullaṇa vā sasiṇiddheṇa
 vā kāṇa udagatīre citṭhejja. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṇa vā sasiṇiddham vā kāyam no
 āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā samliheja vā nilliheja vā uvva-
 leja vā uvvaṭṭeja vā āyāveja vā payāveja vā. aha puṇa
 evaṃ jāṇeja: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchinnasinehe, tahappa-
 gāraṃ kāyam āmajjeja vā *jāva* payāveja vā, tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjeja.⁹ || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe no parchiṃ
 saddhiṃ pariṇaviya gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjeja⁹; tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjeja.⁹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā se
 jaṃghāsamtārame udae siyā, se puvvāṃ eva sasīsovariyaṃ
 kāyam pāde pamajjeja, se puvvāṃ eva pamajjittā *jāva* egaṃ
 pādaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pādaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva
 jaṃghāsamtārame udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ rieja. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārame udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰
 riyaṃāṇe no hatthena hattham *jāva*¹¹ aṇāsādamiṇe, tato
 saṃjayāṃ eva jaṃghāsamtārame udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ rieja. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārame udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰

³ B ugghāhissāmi. ⁴ B palasā. ⁵ B ghātāe vāhāe. ⁶ A māṇe. ⁷ B muggaṃ,
 A āyaṃ. ⁸ A vikā. ⁹ B dūti. ¹⁰ B ahāriyaṃ. ¹¹ A full phrase.

rīyamāṇe no sâyāvaḍḍiyā¹² no paridāhapāḍiyāc mahatimahālayamsi udagamasi kāyam vīsoḍḍijjā, tato etc. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pārae siyā udagāo tīraṃ pāṇittae, tao saṃjayāṃ eva 146 udaullena vā sasiṇiddheṇa vā kāṇa udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullam vā kāyam sasiṇiddham vā kāyam no āmajjeja vā pamajjeja¹³ vā.¹³ aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodao me kāe vocchinnasīṇhe; taḥappagāraṃ kāyam āmajjeja vā *jāva*¹⁴ payāveja¹⁴ vā,¹⁴ tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe no maṭṭiyā-gaḥim pāḥim hariyāṇi cimiḍiya 2 vikujjiya 2 vipphāliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāo gacchejjā, jam etaṃ¹⁵ pāḥim maṭṭiyam khippāṃ eva hari/āṇi avaharantu. mātittḥāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puvvaṃ eva appahariyam maggaṃ paḍiḥchejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁹ aṃtarā se vappāṇi vā phaliḥāṇi vā pāgārāṇi vā toraṇāṇi vā aggalāṇi vā aggalapāsagāṇi vā gaḍḍāo vā darīo vā, sati parakkame 147 saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. || 14 ||

kevalī bûyā: āyāṇaṃ¹ eyaṃ; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payaleja vā pavaḍeja vā, se tattha payalemaṇe vā pavaḍamaṇe vā rukkhāṇi vā gummaṇi vā layāo vā vallīo vā taṇāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā avalambiya 2 uttarejjā. je tattha pāḍipahiya uvāgacchaṃti, te pāṇi jāeja; tao saṃjayāṃ eva avalambiya uttarejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁹ aṃtarā so javasāṇi vā sagadāṇi vā ruhāṇi vā sacakkāṇi vā paracakkāṇi vā seṇaṃ vā virūvarūvaṃ saṃnivittḥaṃ pehāe, sati parakkame saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. se ṇaṃ paro seṇāgato¹⁶ vadejjā: āusaṃto! esa ṇaṃ samaṇe seṇāe abhinivāriyam kareti, se ṇaṃ vāhāe gahāya āgasaha! se ṇaṃ paro vāhāḥim gahāya āgasējjā;¹⁷ taṃ no sumaṇe siyā *jāva* samāhīe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ 148 dūijjejjā.⁷ || 16 ||

¹² B sâya°.¹³ B om., A i. marg.¹⁴ om.¹⁵ A jaṃ echim.¹⁶ A °gate.¹⁷ B ākasijjā.

amtarā se pādīpahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādīpahiyā evaṃ vadejjā: āsamtā samaṇā! kevatīe se gāme vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā? kevatīyā ettha āsā hatthī gāmapimḍolagā maṇussā parivasanti? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe¹⁸ bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase? eyappagārāṇi pasināṇi puṭṭho no vāgarejjā,¹⁹ eyappagārāṇi pasināṇi no pucchejjā.²⁰

149 eyaṃ khulu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 17 || 2 ||
biio uddesao:

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi vā pāgarāṇi vā *jāva* darīo vā kūdāgarāṇi vā pāsādāṇi vā nūmagihāṇi vā rukkhagihāṇi vā pavvayagihāṇi vā rukkhamaṃ vā cetiyakadaṃ, thūbham vā cetiyakadaṃ, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* bhavanagihāṇi vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 amguliyāe uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2
150 nijjhāejjā; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijjējjā.¹ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se kacchāṇi vā daviyāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā valayāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā gahaṇaviduggāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvaṭaviduggāṇi vā pavvatagihāṇi² vā² āgaḍāṇi vā talāgaṇi vā dahāṇi vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharaṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā
151 guṇjāliyāo vā sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarasarapaṃtiyāṇi vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 *jāva* nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

kevalī būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; je tattha migā vā pasū³ vā pakklī vā sarīsivā vā jalacarā⁴ vā thalacarā⁴ vā khahacarā⁴ vā sattā, te uttasejja vā vittasejja vā vādaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā: vāreti me ayaṃ samaṇe. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṃvovaditthā, 4 jaṃ no⁵ bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 *jāva* nijjhāejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijjējjā.¹ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe¹ no āyariovajjhāyassa hatthēṇa vā hatthaṃ *jāva* aṇāsāyamiṇe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ *jāva* dūjijjējjā. || 4 ||

¹⁸ A °jāne. ¹⁹ Cale. āikkhejjā. ²⁰ B reads: e. p. no pucchejjā, c. p. puṭṭho vā apuṭṭho vā no vāgarejjā.

¹ B dūti. ² B om. ³ B pasuyā. ⁴ A °raṇ. ⁵ A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhācchīm saddhīm gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūjjamāne,¹ aṃtarā so paḍipahiyā⁶ uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā⁶ evaṃ vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! ke tubbhce,⁷ kao vā eha, kaḥim vā gacchihi/a? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāc vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā ; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsama- 152 ṇassa vā viyāgaremaṇassa vā no aṃtarā bhāsaṃ karejjā ; tao aḥārāṭṭhiyā⁸ dūjjejjā.¹ || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārāṭṭhiyaṃ⁹ gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūjjamāne, no rāṭṭhiyassa hattheṇa hatthaṃ *jāva* aṇāsāyamaṇe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva aḥārāṭṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārāṭṭhiyaṃ dūjjamāne, aṃtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! ke tubbhce? je tattha savvārāṭṭhi, se bhāsejja vā 2, rāṭṭhiyassa bhāsamaṇassa viyāgaremaṇassa no aṃtarā bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūjjamāne,¹ aṃtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā :¹¹ āusaṃto samaṇā ! aviyaṃ otto paḍipahe pāsaha, taṃ juhā : maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā paṣaṃ¹² vā pakkhim vā sirīsivaṃ va jalayaraṃ^{*} vā, āikkhaha, daṃseha ! taṃ no 153 āikkhejjā, no daṃsejjā ; no tassa taṃ parinnaṃ parijāṇejjā, tusiṇce uvechejjā, jāṇaṃ vā no jāṇaṃ ti vadejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 8 ||

so bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : udagapāsūyāṇi kaṃdāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā bīyā, udagaṃ vā saṃnīhiyaṃ agaṇim vā saṃnīkkhittam? 154 *sesaṃ taṃ ceva.* āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : java-sāṇi vā *jāva* virūvarūvaṃ saṃnivittam so āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusaṃto samaṇā ! kevatie otto gāme vā *jāva* rāyahāṇim vā? so āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusaṃto samaṇā ! kevatie

⁶ A paḍi°, B °bahiyā. ⁷ A tujjhe. ⁸ A āhā°, B °ṇie. ⁹ A āhā°. ¹⁰ A āhā-rāṭṭhiyāc. ¹¹ B vayasī. ¹² A paṣū. ¹³ B om.

etto gâmassa vâ nagarassa vâ *jâra* râyahânîc vâ magge? so âikkhaha *tah'eva jâra* dûijjejjâ.¹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmaṃ dûijjamâṇo, amtarâ se goṇaṃ viyâlaṃ paḍipahe pehâe *jâra* cittavillaḍaṃ¹⁴ viyâlaṃ paḍipahe pehâe, no tesim bhîto¹⁵ ummaggeṇaṃ gacchejjâ, no maggâo maggaṃ saṃkamejjâ, no gahaṇaṃ vâ vaṇaṃ vâ
155 duggaṃ vâ aṇupavisejjâ, no rukkhansi duruhejjâ, no mahatimahâlayaṃsi udagaṃsi kâyaṃ vioscjâ, no vâdaṃ vâ saraṇaṃ vâ seṇaṃ vâ satthaṃ vâ kaṃkhejjâ, appussue *jâra* samâhîc, tato saṃjayâṃ eva gâmânugâmaṃ dûijjejjâ.¹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmaṃ dûijjamâṇo,¹ amtarâ se vihaṃ siyâ, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jâncjâ: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave âmosagâ uvagaraṇapaḍiyâe¹⁶ saṃpimḍiyâ¹⁷ gacchejjâ, no tesim bhîto ummaggaṃ *cera jâra* samâhîc, tato saṃjayâṃ eva gâmânugâmaṃ dûijjejjâ.¹ || 14 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmaṃ dûijjamâṇo, amtarâ se âmosagâ gacchejjâ, te ṇaṃ âmosagâ evaṃ vadejjâ: âusaṃto samaṇâ! âhara¹⁸ eyaṃ vatthaṃ vâ 4, dehi, vikkhivâhi! taṃ no se² dejjâ, nikkhivoejjâ; no vaṃḍiya 2 jâejjâ, no aṃjaliṃ kaṭṭu jâejjâ, no kaluṇapaḍiyâe jâejjâ, dhammiyâe jâyaṇâc¹⁹ jâejjâ tusiṇiyabhâveṇa vâ. || 15 ||

te ṇaṃ âmosagâ sayāṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vâ *jâra* uddaveṃti vâ vatthaṃ vâ 4 acchinḍeja vâ *jâra*
156 paritthavejja vâ, taṃ no gâmasaṃsâriyaṃ kujjâ, no râya-saṃsâriyaṃ kujjâ, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu bûyâ: âusaṃto gâhâvai! etc khalu me âmosagâ uvagaraṇapaḍiyâc sayāṃ karaṇijjaṃ“ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vâ *jâra* paritthaveṃti vâ. etappagâraṃ maṇaṃ vâ vaṃḍi vâ no puraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjâ; appussue *jâra* samâhîc, tato saṃjayâṃ eva gâmânugâmaṃ dûijjejjâ.¹

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 16 || 3 ||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyâ samattâ.

taiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ A cittacillaya, B °villaḍaṃ. ¹⁵ B bhitto. ¹⁶ MSS. uvakaraṇa. ¹⁷ A om.
¹⁸ MSS. âhara. ¹⁹ B jay'.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

В П С Ж У .

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaiyāyārāim soccā nissamma imāim anāyā-
rāim anāyariyapuvvāim jāṇejjā: je kohā vā vāyaṃ viṇṇaṃti,
je mānā vā, je¹ māyāe vā, je lobhā vā vāyaṃ viṇṇaṃti,
jāṇato vā pharusam vadaṃti, ajāṇato vā pharusam vaḍaṃti;
savvam etaṃ sāvajjaṃ vajjejjā; vivegam āyāe dhuvam
ce'dam jānejjā adhuvam vā. || 1 ||

asaṇaṃ vā 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhūṃjiya no bhūṃjiya, 159
 aduvā āgate² aduvā no āgate,² aduvā eti aduvā no eti, aduvā
 ehiti aduvā no ehiti, tattha³ vi āgate² tattha³ vi no āgate,²
 tattha⁴ vi eti tattha¹ vi no eti, tattha⁴ vi ehiti tattha vi no
 ehiti. ||2||

anuvii nitthābhāsīsamīāe samjae bhāsam bhāsejja, tam
jahā: egavayanam duvayanam bahuvayanam itthivayanam
purisavayanam napumsagavayanam ajjhatthavayanam uvaṇi-
yavayanam avaṇiyavayanam uvaṇiyaavaṇiyavayanam avaṇi-
yauvaṇiyavayanam tiyavayanam paduppannavayanam aṇāga- 161
tavayanam paccakkhavayanam parokkhavayanam. se egava-
yanam vadissāmi, egavayanam vaejja, jāra parokkhavayanam
vadissāmi, parokkhavayanam vadejja. itthi v' esam purisa v'
esam napumsaga v'esam, evaṃ vā c'eyam annahā vā c' eyam,
anuvii nitthābhāsi samiyāe samjae bhāsam bhāsejja. || 3 ||

ice eyāim āya/ṇāim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇcījā
cattāri bhāsājāyāim, tam jahā: saccam egaṃ paḍhamam
bhāsājāyam, biyaṃ mosam, taiyam saccāmosam, jaṃ n'eva 162
saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccāmosam asaccāmosam tam
cauttham bhāsājātam, se bemi. je ya atitā, je ya paḍuppannā,
je ya anāgaṭā arahantā bhagavantā,⁵ savva te eyāni cattāri
bhāsājāyāim bhāsimsu vā bhāsanti vā bhāsissanti vā, panna-
vimsu vā 3. savvāim ca nam eyāni acittāni vannaṃamantāni

¹ B om. ² B âgato. ³ B ettha. ⁴ BC ettha. ⁵ A 'to.

gaṃdhamam̐tāni rasamam̐tāni⁶ phāsamam̐tāni⁶ caovacai/āim
vippariṇāmadhammāim⁷ bhavam̐ti⁸ ti samakkhā/āim. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkam̐tā⁸ bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyaṃ
kakkasaṃ sakaḍḍiyaṃ nitṭhuraṃ pharusam̐ aṇṇayakarim̐
chedakarim̐ bhedakarim̐ paritāvaṇakarim̐ uddavaṇakarim̐
bhūtovaghā/iyam̐ abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ¹ bhāsejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyaṃ *jāra* abhūtovaghā-
tiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā : hole ti⁹ vā, ghole ti⁹ vā, vasule¹⁰
ti⁹ vā, kupakkhe ti⁹ vā, ghaḍḍāse ti⁹ vā, sāṇe ti⁹ vā, tceṇe
ti⁹ vā, cārie¹¹ tti⁹ vā, māi ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, iti yaṃ
tumāim̐ ti yaṃ¹ te jaṇagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ
jāra abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
165 suṇemāṇe¹² evaṃ vadejjā : amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusam̐tāro
ti vā, sāvage¹³ ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammic ti vā, dhamma-
ppie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāra* abhūtova-
ghātiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̐ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇi¹⁴ no evaṃ vadejjā : holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;
itthigameṇaṃ netaveṇaṃ. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̐ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evaṃ vadejjā : āuso ti vā, bhagiṇī ti vā,
bhotī ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,
dhammic ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ
asāvajjaṃ *jāra* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejjā : nabheḍve¹⁶ ti vā,
gajjudeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuttṭhadeve ti vā, paḍa/ū
vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍa/ū, nippajja/ū vā sāsam̐ mā vā nippajja/ū,
vibhāvau¹⁷ vā rāyaṇi mā vā vibhāvau,¹⁷ udeu¹⁸ vā sūrie mā

⁶ A °vam̐tāni. ⁷ A vivihadhammāim̐. ⁸ B °viikkam̐taṃ ca ṇam̐. ⁹ B tti.
¹⁰ B °li. ¹¹ A core. ¹² MSS. ss. ¹³ MSS. sāvako. ¹⁴ A °m̐ne. ¹⁵ A itthi-
yaṃ, B itthi. ¹⁶ A nabham̐, C nabho. ¹⁷ B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. ¹⁸ A uveit,
B udau, C udau.

vā udeu,¹⁹ se vā rāyā jayatu mā vā jayatu, no etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. ||12|| 166

pannavāṃ se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadejja vā : vutṭha-valāhage²⁰ tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||13||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi tāim no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : gaṇḍi gaṇḍi ti vā, kuṭṭhi 2 ti vā *jāva* mahumehiṇi tti¹ vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinno ti vā; *eraṃ* pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā; je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhiṃ² bhāsāhiṃ buiyā³ buiyā³ kuppamti 167 māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhiṃ⁴ bhāsāhiṃ abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā.⁵ ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi evaṃ vadejjā : oyamsi oyamsi ti vā, teyamsi 2 ti vā,⁶ abhirūvaṃ 2, paḍirūvaṃ 2, pāsādiyaṃ 2, darisaṇijjaṃ darisaṇiṇe ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhiṃ bhāsāhiṃ buiyā³ 2 no kuppamti māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhiṃ bhāsāhiṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. tahappa- 168 gāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, taṃ jahā : vappāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tahā vi tāim no evaṃ vadejjā : sukaḍe vā, sutṭhu kaḍe *ī* vā, sāhukallāṇaṃ ti vā karaṇijje⁷ i vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. ||3||

so bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : āraṃbhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakade ti vā, payattakade ti vā, pāsādiyaṃ pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyaṃ 2, abhirūvaṃ 2, paḍirūvaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asanaṃ vā 2 uvakkhaḍiyaṃ⁸ pehāe, tahā vi taṃ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : sukaḍe ti vā, sutṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukaḍe ti vā, kallāṇe ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. ||5||

¹⁹ MSS. 2 ²⁰ B °go.

¹ B °mehi ti. ² B taha°. ³ A būtiyā. ⁴ B taha°, A etaha°. ⁵ B adds tahappagāraṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. ⁶ B vaccaṃsi ti vā. ⁷ B jja°. ⁸ A kh.

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ⁸ pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : āraṃbhakaḍḍe ti vā sāvaṃjjakaḍḍe ti vā, 169 payattakaḍḍe ti vā, bhaddayaṃ bhaddae ti vā, ūsaḍḍhaṃ 2, rasiyaṃ 2, maṇunnaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* bhāsejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā migāṃ vā paṣaṃ vā pakkhim⁹ vā sirīsivaṃ¹⁰ vā jalayaraṃ vā, se¹¹ ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe, no evaṃ vadejjā : thulle ti vā, pametile¹² ti vā, vatṭe ti vā, vajjhe ti vā, pāme¹³ ti vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* no bhāsejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā *jāra* jalayaraṃ vā, se ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe evaṃ vadejjā : parivūḍḍhakāe ti vā, 170 uvacittakāe ti vā, thiraṣaṃghayaṇe¹⁴ ti vā, cittaṃaṃsasone ti vā, paḍipunaṇṇaṃdie ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* bhāsejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : dojjhā ti vā, dammā ti vā, gorahā ti vā, vāhimā ti vā, rahajoggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* no bhāsejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : juvaṃ gave ti vā, dhenū ti vā, rasavati ti vā, hasse ti vā, mahallae ti vā, mahavvae¹⁵ ti vā, saṃvahaṇe¹⁶ ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* bhāsejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtūṃ¹⁷ ujjāṇāṃ pavvaṭṭāṇi¹⁸ vaṇāṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā : pāsāya-joggā ti vā, toraṇajoggā ti vā, giha-joggā ti vā, phaliha-joggā ti vā, aggāla-joggā ti vā, nāvā-joggā ti vā, udaga-joggā ti vā¹⁹ doṇi-piḍḍha - cūṃgavera - naṃgulakuliya - jaṃta-laṭṭhī - nābhi-gaṃḍi-āsaṇa-sayaṇa-jāṇa-uvassaya-joggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* no bhāsejjā. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtūṃ ujjāṇāṃ pavvaṭṭāṇi vaṇāṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : jātimāṇṭā ti vā, dīhavattā ti vā, mahālayā ti vā, payātasālā ti vā, viḍimasālā ti vā, pāsādiyā ti vā 4 ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. || 12 ||

⁸ B pakkhī. ¹⁰ A sirī. ¹¹ B sa. ¹² B pamedale. ¹³ A pāyame, B pādame. ¹⁴ A parit. ¹⁵ A om. ¹⁶ A vāh. ¹⁷ B gaṃt'. ¹⁸ A pavvaṃjjaṃ. ¹⁹ A agga-lanāvāudaga.

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā²⁰ ti vā, ṭālā ti vā, pehā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no vadejjā. ||13|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe²¹ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : asaṃthaḍḍā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusambhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahio pehāo tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, niliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāinā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. ||15|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahio pehāo tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : rūḍhā ti vā, bahusambhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsadhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatiyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim²² no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā ; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susaddaṃ susadde ti vā, dusaddaṃ¹⁵ dusadde¹⁵ ti vā ;¹⁵ eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||17|| *eraṃ* rūvaim : kaṇhe ti vā 5 ; gaṃdhāim : subbhigaṃdhe ti vā 2 ; rasāim : tittāni vā 5 ; phāsāim : kakkhaḍḍāni vā. ||18||

so bhikkhū vā 2 vaṃfā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca aṇuvīi niṭṭhābhāsi nisammabhāsi aturiyabhāsi vivegabhāsi samiyāo saṃjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||19||² biio uddesao.

• bhāsājāyā samattā.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

²⁰ A velotimā, B velotiyā, C velovigā. ²¹ B adds tahā vi. ²² B eyāim.

PAṂCAMAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

VATTHESAṆĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham evaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā ; jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgiyaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottagaṃ vā khomiyāṃ vā tūlakaḍaṃ vā, 175 tahappagāraṃ vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇo juvaṃ bala-vaṃ appāyaṃke thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ vattham dhārejjā, no bitiyaṃ ; jā niggamthi, sā cattāri saṃghāḍḍo dhārejjā : egaṃ duhatthavitthāraṃ, do tihatthavitthārāo, egaṃ cauhatthavitthāraṃ. tahappagārchim¹ vatthehim asaṃvija-mānehim aha pacchā egaṃ egaṃ samsīvejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajoṇamercāe vatthapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāc. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ 176 puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assim paḍiyāe egaṃ sahammiyaṃ sammuddissa paṇehim *jahā piṇḍesaṇāc*² *bhāṇiyaravaṃ* ;³ evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇim, bahave sāhammiṇo, bahave samaṇamāhaṇa ; *taḥ' eva* purisaṃtara-kaḍaṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇāc*. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assamjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe kīṭaṃ vā dhoyaṃ vā rattam vā ghaṭṭham³ vā maṭṭhaṃ vā sammaṭṭham vā sampadhūvitaṃ vā, tahappa-gāraṃ vattham apurisaṃtaraḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisaṃtaraḍaṃ *ṇava* paḍigā-hejjā. || 3 ||

177 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : virūva-rūvaṃ mabaddhaṇamollāṃ, taṃ jahā : āṇāṇi⁴ vā sahiṇāṇi⁵ vā sahiṇakallāṇi vā āyāṇi vā kāyagāṇi vā khomiyāṇi vā dugullāṇi vā paṭṭāṇi vā malayāṇi vā pattuṇṇāṇi vā aṃsuyāṇi vā cīṇaṃsuyāṇi vā desaraḡāṇi vā aṃilāṇi vā gaṇḡjalāṇi vā vā phāliyaṇi⁶ vā kāyahāṇi⁷ vā³ kaṃbalagaṇi vā pāvaraṇi

¹ AC eehim. ² cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. ³ A om. ⁴ A āṇi, B āṇagāṇi.

⁵ B sāh. ⁶ B phal. ⁷ B koy, A om.

vā annaṭaraṇi vā taḥappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhaṇa-mollāṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡāṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kiṇha-migāṇagāṇi⁸ vā nilamigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā goramigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamṭāṇi vā kaṇagapaṭṭāṇi vā kaṇa-gakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābharaṇāṇi vā ābharaṇacittāṇi vā annaṭaraṇi vā taḥappa-gārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi⁹ vatthāṇi lābhe saṃte no paḍigā-178 hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyatanāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vattham jāejjā : jaṃgi-yam vā bhaṃgiyam vā sāṇayam vā pottayam vā komiyam vā tūlakaḍam vā, taḥappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se¹⁰ dejjā, phāsuyam esaṇijjam lābhe saṃte jāva paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāc pehāc 179 vattham jāejjā, gāhāvutī vā jāva kammakarī vā, se puṇvām eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto anna-taram vattham ? taḥappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam esaṇijjam lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡam puṇa vattham jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : aṃtarijjagam vā uttarijjagam vā, taḥappagāram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8|| 180

ahā 'varā caṭṭhā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujḡhiya-dhammam vattham jāejjā, jaṃ c' anne bahave samaṇamā-haṇaetidhikivāṇavaṇimāgā nā 'vakamkhamṭi, taḥappagāram ujḡhiyadhammiyam vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). caṭṭhā paḍimā. ico' etāṇam caṇḥam paḍimāṇam jāhā Pimḡesamāc. ||9||

siyā ṇam tāc esaṇāc esamāṇam paro vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! ejḡahi tumam māseṇa vā dasarāseṇa vā paṃcarāseṇa vā sue vā suyarāte vā ! to te vayam, āuso ! annataram vattham dāhāmo. etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma se puṇvām eva āloejja : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, no khalu me

⁸ A °dīṇagāṇi, B °yīṇagāṇi.

⁹ A ādīṇa°.

¹⁰ B se vā, A vā ṇam.

kappati *etappagâre*¹¹ *saṃgâre*³ *paḍisuṇṇetae*; *abhi-kamkhasi* me *dâuṃ*,¹² *iyāṇim* eva *dalayâhi*! se *ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ* paro *vadejjâ*: *âusaṃto samaṇâ*! *aṇugacchâhi*! to te *vayaṃ âuso annataraṃ vatthaṃ dâhâmo*. se *puvvâṃ* eva *âloejjâ*:
 181 no khalu me *kappati saṃgâravayaṇe paḍisuṇṇetae*, *abhi-kamkhasi* me *dâuṃ*, *iyāṇim* eva *dalayâhi*! se *ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ* se *ṇaṃ* paro *vadejjâ*: *âuso tti vâ*, *bhaginî ti vâ*, *âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ*, *samaṇassa dâhâmo*;¹³ *aviyâiṃ* *vayaṃ pacchâ vi appaṇo sayatṭhâe pânâiṃ bhûtâiṃ jivâiṃ sattâiṃ samârabbha*¹⁴ *samuddissa jâva* *cetissâmo*. *etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ nisamma tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ jâva* no *paḍigâhejjâ*. ||10||

siyâ *ṇaṃ* paro *ṇettâ vaejjâ*: *âuso tti vâ*, *bhaginî ti vâ*, *âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ* *siṇâṇeṇa*⁵ *vâ âghaṃsittâ*¹⁶ *vâ paghaṃsettâ* *vâ samaṇass' imaṃ dâsâmo*. *etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ nisamma* se *puvvâṃ* eva *âloejjâ*: *âuso tti vâ*, *bhaginî ti vâ*, *mâ eyaṃ vatthaṃ* *siṇâṇeṇa* *vâ jâva* *paghaṃsâhi* *vâ*. *abhi-kamkhasi* me *dâuṃ*, *em* eva *dalayâhi*! se *s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa* paro *siṇâṇeṇa* *vâ jâva* *paghaṃsittâ dalaiejjâ*; *tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ jâva* no *paḍigâhejjâ*. ||11||

se *ṇaṃ* paro *ṇettâ vadejjâ*: *âuso tti vâ*, *bhaginî ti vâ*,
 182 *âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ* *siṇodagaviyaḍeṇa* *vâ usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa* *vâ ucchulejja* *vâ pacchholejja*¹⁷ *vâ*; *abhikamkhasi* me *dâuṃ*, *sesaṃ taḥ' eva jâva* no *paḍigâhejjâ*. ||12||

se *ṇaṃ* paro *ṇettâ vadejjâ*: *âuso tti vâ*, *bhaginî ti vâ*,
âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, *kaṃdâṇi* *vâ jâva* *hariyâṇi* *vâ visohettâ*
samaṇassa 'ṇaṃ dâsâmo. *etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ*
 183 *nisamma jâva* *bhaginî ti vâ*, *mâ etâṇi* *tumaṃ kaṃdâṇi* *vâ jâva* *visohehi*! no khalu me *kappati eyappagâre* *vatthe* *paḍigâhettae*. se *s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ* paro *kaṃdâṇi* *vâ jâva* *visoheṭṭâ dalaiejjâ*; *tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ jâva* no *paḍigâhejjâ*. ||13||

se paro *ṇettâ vatthaṃ* *nisarejjâ*; se *puvvâṃ* eva *âloejjâ*:
âuso tti vâ, *bhaginî ti vâ*, *tumaṃ c' eva ṇaṃ saṃtiyaṃ vatthaṃ*
aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissâmi. *kevali bûyâ*: *âyâṇaṃ* *eyaṃ*;

¹¹ A °raṃ.¹² A adds. vâ.¹³ A dâsâmo.¹⁴ MSS. samârabbha.¹⁵ AB siṇâṇe.¹⁶ A âlabhittâ.

vettâ vâ.

¹⁷ A pacchholejjâ, C uccholettâ *vâ* *padho-*

vatthamteṇa¹⁸ obaddham siyā kuṇḍale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rāyaṇāvali vā pāṇe vā bīc vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovaditthā 4 *jāva* puvvāṃ eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍilehejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : saamḍam *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : appamḍam *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ aṇalaṃ athiraṃ adhuvaṃ adhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ no ruceai, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : alaṃ 184 thiraṃ dhuvaṃ dhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ ruceai,¹⁹ tahappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa siṇaṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghamsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoejja vā. || 17 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigaṃdhe me vatthe tti³ khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā siṇaṇeṇa vā, *tah' eva* sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *ālārao*. || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham no aṇamtarahiyāc puḍhaviṇe no sasaṇiddhāc *jāva* saṃtānāc āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. || 19 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham thūṇaṃsi vā gihelugaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi²⁰ vā āṇṇayare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāc dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikaṃpe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. || 20 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittimāsi vā silaṃsi²² vā lelumaṃsi²³ vā annatare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāc *jāva* no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. || 21 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khaṃdhamāsi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). || 22 ||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathaṃḍillaṃsi 186

¹⁸ A vattheṇa. ¹⁹ A adds me. ²⁰ B jālaṃsi. ²¹ B duppa°, A duvi°. ²² B selumaṃsi. ²³ B om.

jāva annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍillaṃsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayāṃ eva vatthaṃ āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 23 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesañijjāim vatthāim jācejjā, ahāparigga-hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhoejjā, no raḥjjā, no dhoyarattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliṃcamāṇe gāmantaresu omācelie; etaṃ khalu vatthadhārissa bhikkhussa sāmaggīyaṃ.

- 187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāfikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisiukāme savvacivaram āyāo gāhāfikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāviyārabhūmi vā vihārabhūmi vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ aha puṇa evaṃ jānejja: tivvadesiyaṃ vā vāsaṃ vāsamāṇaṃ pehae, *jāhā Piṇḍesaṇācā navaṇaṃ* savvacivaram ādāo. || 1 ||

- se egaḥo muhuttaṃ 2 paḍihāriyaṃ² vatthaṃ jācejjā *jāva*
188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ no appaṇā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ pariṇāmaṃ karējjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu evaṃ vadejjā: āsumto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi vatthaṃ dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ samtaṃ³ no palicchimdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, tahappagāraṃ sasamdhīyaṃ vatthaṃ tassa ceva nisirejjā,⁴ no attā ṇaṃ sāijjejjā. eyappa-

- 189 gāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma, jo bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāṇi vatthāṇi⁵ sasamdhīyaṇi⁵ muhuttaṃ 2 se soccā nisamina jāittā⁶ *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇā vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgaccheṇaṃ, tahappagārāṇi vatthāṇi no appaṇā giṇhaṃti, no annamannassa aṇuvayaṃti, *taṃ cera jāva* sāijjaṃti bahuvayaṇa⁸ bhāsiyavvaṃ. || 3 ||

se haṃtā aham avi muhuttaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ⁹ vatthaṃ jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyaṇi

¹ B dūti°. ² B pādi°, C adds viyaṃ. ³ A sittaṃ. ⁴ A om. the rest.
⁵ B om, A samdh°. ⁶ A om. se to jāittā. ⁷ A appaṇo. ⁸ AC bahumāṇa.
⁹ B pādi°, AC pari°.

eyam mam' evaṃ¹⁰ siyā. māitṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamaṃtāiṃ vatthāiṃ vivaṇṇāiṃ karejjā, no vivaṇṇāiṃ vaṇṇamaṃtāiṃ karejjā; annaṃ vatthaṃ labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ parināmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uva-saṃkamittu¹¹ evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā ! abhikaṃkhasi me¹² vatthaṃ dhārittae vā pariharittae vā ? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ 190 saṃtaṃ no palicchimdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyaṃ vatthaṃ pāvagaṃ paro mannai. || 5 ||

paraṃ ca ṇaṃ adattahārī paḍipahe pehāo tassa vatthassa nidānāc no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāca* appussue *jāca* tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe aṃtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: imamsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāc saṃpiṃḍiyā gacchejjā, no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāca* gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe,¹ aṃtarā se āmosagā saṃpiṃḍiyā gacchejjā, te ṇaṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā ! āhar' etaṃ¹³ vatthaṃ dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā'riyāe ṇ' ānattaṃ*¹⁴ *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

oyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggayaṃ, etc. || 8 || **2** ||
biio uddesao.

vatthesaṇā samattā

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ A eyaṃ. ¹¹ B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṃ to the end. ¹² B om.
¹³ B chi. ¹⁴ A natteṇaṃ.

ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pchâe pâyam jāeijjâ, tam jahâ : gāhāvati vâ *jāva* kammakari vâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti⁶ vâ, bhaini ti vâ, dāhisi me etto anna-taram pâyam, tam jahâ : lāuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāeijjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. doccâ paḍimâ. || 5 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puna pâyam jāeijjâ : samgaiyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāeijjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. taccâ paḍimâ. || 6 ||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjihiya- 194 dhammiyam pâyam⁷ jāeijjâ, jam c' anne bahave samaṇamāhanā *jāva* vaṇimagā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram pâyam⁷ sayam vâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. cautthâ paḍimâ. ice evāṇam caunham paḍimāṇam annayaram paḍimam *jahā Pīṇḍe-sāṇae*. || 7 ||

se nam etāc esanāc esamāṇam paro pāsittā vadejjâ : āusamto samaṇā ! ejjāsi tumam māseṇa vâ *jahā Vuthesaṇāc*. || 8 ||

se nam paro nettā vadejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, āhar' eyam pâyam tellena vâ ghaeṇa vâ navaṇeṇa vâ vasāc vâ 195 abbhamgettā vâ, *tah' evā sīṇāṇādi, tah' eva sītadagādi, kamdagādi tah' eva*. || 9 ||

se nam paro nettā⁸ vaejjâ :⁹ āusamto samaṇā ; muhutta-gam 2 acchāhi jāva tāvā amhe asañam vâ 4 uvakaresu¹⁰ vâ uvakkhaḍesu¹⁰ vâ, to te vayam, āuso ! sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggaham dāsāmo, tucchae paḍiggahae dinne samaṇassa no⁷ sutthū⁷ nō sāhu bhavati. se puvvâm evā āloejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, no khalu me kappai ādhākammi asañe vâ 4 bhottae vâ pāyae vâ, mā uvakarehi vâ uvakkhaḍehi vâ, abhikamkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi ! se s' evam vadamtassa paro asañam vâ 4 uvakarettā uvakkhaḍettā sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggahagam dalaējjâ, tahappagāram paḍiggahagam¹¹ aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjâ. || 10 ||

siyā se paro uvaṇettā¹² paḍiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, tumam ceva

⁶ B ti. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B nettā. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B °imsu. ¹¹ A paḍiggaham.
¹² A avanettā.

nam samtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi.¹³
 196 kevali bûyâ : âyānam eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi paṇāṇi vā
 bīyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ puṇṇam eva paḍiggahagaṃ aṃtaṃ aṃteṇa paḍile-
 hejjā. || 11 ||

saṃdādi *savve dāvagā jahā Vatthesaṇāc n'āṇattaṃ* tellena
 vā ghaṇa vā navaṇeṇa vā vasāc vā siṇāṇādi *jāva*
 annayamaṃsi vā taḥappagāraṃsi thaṇḍillaṃsi paḍilehiya 2
 paṃajjiya 2 taṃ saṃjayaṃ eva āmaḥḥeja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 2 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāc pavisa-
 māṇe puṇṇam eva pehāc paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu paṇo
 paṃajjiya yaṃ tato saṃjayaṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavā-
 yapaḍiyāc paviseja vā nikkhaṃeja vā. kevali bûyâ : âyā-
 nam eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi paṇe vā bīc vā rao vā
 pariāvavajjejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 puṇṇam eva pehāc paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu paṇe paṃajjiya
 yaṃ tato saṃjayaṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāc
 paviseja vā nikkhaṃeja vā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvā *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abhi-
 haṭṭu anto² paḍiggahagaṃsi siḍḍagaṃ paribhāettā nīhaṭṭu
 dalaḥḥjā, taḥappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā
 paraḥāyaṃsi³ vā aphaṣayaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se ya āhacca paḍigāhiṇe siyā, se khippam eva udayaṃsi
 sāharejjā, saḥpaḍiggaham āyāc evaṃ paritṭhavejjā sasaṇiddhāc
 va naṃ bhūmīe niyamejjā. || 3 ||

198 se bhikkhū vā 2 udaḥḥam⁴ vā sasaṇiddham vā paḍiggaham
 no āmaḥḥeja vā *jāva* payāveja vā. aha puṇṇa eva jāṇejjā :
 vigaḍḍadac⁵ me paḍiggahac chinnasīṇeḥ, taḥappagāraṃ
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato saṃjayaṃ eva āmaḥḥeja vā *jāva* payā-
 veja vā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ pavisiṭukāme paḍiggaham
 āyāc gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāc paviseja vā nikkha-

¹³ B °hessāmi.

¹ A to. ² B aṃto. ³ MSS. paḍaṃsi. ⁴ A ullaṃ. ⁵ read vigaḍḍadac. ⁶ B dūtī°.

• ⁷ B bitiyāc.

mejja vā; evaṃ bahiyā viyārabhūmī vā vihārabhūmī vā
gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā; ⁶ tivvadesiyādi *jahā bīyāe* ⁷
Vatthesaṇḍe navaraṃ ettha paḍiggahao.

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 5 || **2** ||
biio uddesao.

pāesaṇā samattā.

chaṭṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

OGGAHAPADIMÂ.

samaṇe¹ bhavissâmi aṇagâre akimcaṇe aputte apasû para-
dattabhogî, pâvaṃ kammaṃ no karissâmi 'ti samuṭṭhâc,
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnâdâṇaṃ paccâikkhâmi. se aṇupavisittâ
gâmaṃ vâ jâra râyahâṇiṃ vâ n'eva sayaṃ adinnaṃ giṇhejjâ,
n'ev' annenaṃ² adinnaṃ giṇhâvejjâ, n'ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi³ samaṇujâṇejjâ; jehi vi saddhiṃ sampavvaie,
tesim pi yâim bhikkhû chattaṅgaṃ vâ mattagaṃ vâ dampa-
200 gaṃ⁴ vâ⁴ jâra cammacchedaṇagaṃ vâ tesim puvvâṃ eva
ôggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya appamajjiya no giṇhejja
vâ pagiṇhejja vâ; tesim puvvâṃ eva ôggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya
paḍilehiya pamajjiya taṭṭo samjayâṃ eva ogiṇhejja⁵ vâ
pagiṇhejja vâ. ||1||

se âgaṃtaresu vâ 4 aṇuvi uggahaṃ jâejjâ, je tattha
isare,⁶ je tattha samâhitthâc, te ôggahaṃ aṇunnavejjâ:
kâmaṃ khalu, âuso! ahâlamdaṃ⁷ ahâparinnâṭaṃ vasâmo,
201 jâva âuso, jâva âusaṃtassa ôggahe, jâva sâhammiyâ, etâva
ôggahaṃ ogiṇhissâmo,⁷ teṇa paraṃ viharissâmo. ||2||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev' oggaṃsi, je tattha
sâhammiyâ sambhoyâ samaṇunnâ uvâgacchejjâ, je teṇa sayam
esiya⁸ asañc vâ 4, teṇa te sâhammiyâ sambhoyâ samaṇunnâ
uvanimaṃtejjâ,⁹ no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyâe uggiṇhiya uvani-
maṃtejjâ. ||3||

se âgaṃtaresu vâ 4 jâra kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev'
oggaṃsi, je tattha sâhammiyâ annasambhoyâ samaṇunnâ
202 uvâgacchejjâ, je teṇaṃ sayam esiya⁸ piḍhe vâ phalae vâ
sejjâ vâ samthârae vâ, teṇaṃ te sâhammie¹⁰ annasambhoie

¹ B samaṇo. ² B anneniṇ. ³ B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B uvagiṇhejja.

⁶ B isaro. ⁷ A uvaggahaṃ giṇhissamo. ⁷ B 'ttac, C 'yâc. ⁹ A uvanimaṃte,
B uvapi° always. ¹⁰ A sâhammiyâc.

samaṇunne uvanimaṃtejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe oḡiṇhiya oḡiṇhiya ¹¹ uvanimaṃtejjā. || 4 ||

se āgaṃtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃhaṃsi ev' oggaḥiyamsi, je tattha gāhāvaḥiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā sūti ¹² vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohāṇae vā naḥacchedāṇae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa atthāe paḍihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḡja vā aṇupadēḡja vā sayaṃ karaṇiḡjaṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gaccheḡjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmie vā thavettā : imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloeḡjā, no ceva ṇaṃ sayaṃ paṇiṇā parapaṇiṃsi paccappaṇeḡjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : aṇaṃta-rahiṭāe puḍhaviṭe sasaṇiddhāe puḍhaviṭe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe, taḥappagāraṃ oggaṃhaṃ no oḡiṇheḡjā vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : thūṇaṃsi vā 4 taḥappagāre aṃtalikkhājāe dubaddhe ¹³ *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡjā. ¹⁴ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : kuliyamsi vā *jāva* no oḡiṇheḡja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃsi vā annatare vā taḥappagāre *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : sasāgāriyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saittim sakhuddaṃ sapasaṃ sabhattapaṇaṃ, no paṇassa nikkhaṇaṇapavesa *jāva* dhammāṇujogacimṭāe, s' evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuddapasubhattapaṇe no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja 204 vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : gāhāvaḥi-kulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthe paḍibaddhaṃ vā, no paṇassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : iha khalu gāhāvaḥi ¹⁵ vā *jāva* kammaḥario vā annamaṇṇaṃ akko-saṃti vā, *tah' eva* tellādi siṇāṇādi siḍagaviyadādi nigaṇā thitā *jāha Sejjāe ālācagā navaraṇa' oggaḥavattavattā*. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : āṇṇaṃ ¹⁷

¹¹ B oḡiḡḡhiya 2, C uḡiḡḡhiya uḡiṇhiya. ¹² A sūti, B sūyi. ¹³ B orig. dubuddhe, corr. duppaddhe. ¹⁴ B sa khuddapasubhattapaṇaṃ. ¹⁵ B 'vati. ¹⁶ A 'rī. ¹⁷ A āyannaṃ, B lekkaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāra* cimtāe, tahappagāre uvassae no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī oggaṃ jāejjā, je tattha īsare, je samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaṃ aṇunavejjā:¹ kāmam khalu, auso! ahālamdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo, jāva auso, jāva
205 āusamtassa oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva² oggaṃ ogiṇhissāmo, teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo.

se kiṃ puṇa tatth³ oggaṃsi ev' oggaṃsi? je tattha samaṇāna vā māhaṇāna vā daṇḍae vā chatta vā *jāra* cammacchedanae vā, taṃ no aṃtohimto vāhiṃ nīnejjā, bahiyāo vā naṃ⁴ anto no pavesejjā, suttaṃ vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kiṃci vi appattiyaṃ paḍiṇiyaṃ karejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā aṃbavaṇaṃ uvāgacchitta, je tattha īsare, je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaṃ aṇujā-
206 nāvejjā: kāmam khalu, auso! *jāra* viharissāmo. se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsi ev' oggaṃsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā aṃbaṃ bhotta vā, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbaṃ jānejjā saamdaṃ *jāra* saṃtānaṃ,⁵ tuhappagāraṃ aṃbaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbaṃ jānejjā: appamdaṃ *jāra* saṃtānaṃ atiricchachinnaṃ avvocchinnam, aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbaṃ jānejjā: appamdaṃ *jāra* saṃtānaṃ tiriucchachinnaṃ
207 vocchinnam phāsuyaṃ⁶ *jāra* paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā aṃbabbhitaṃ vā ambapesiyaṃ vā ambacoyagaṃ vā ambasālagam vā ambaḍālagam⁷ vā bhotta vā pāyae⁸ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: ambabbhita-
gam⁹ *jāra* ambaḍālagam vā saamdaṃ *jāra* saṃtānaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: ambabbhitaṃ *jāra* ambaḍālagam vā appamdaṃ *jāra* saṃtānaṃ atiricchachinnaṃ avvocchinnam aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāra*

¹ B oijjā, A °ittā. ² B etāva. ³ B tattha. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A saṃtānaṃ.

⁶ A om. ⁷ AC 'dāla', B corrects °dāla by 2. l. ⁸ B pādae. ⁹ B *jāra* to end of § 4 l. marg. 2. l. l.

samānagam tiricchachinnam vocchinnam phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvanam uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare *jāva* oggahamsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchum bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : saamdam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. atiricchachinnam *tah' eva* tiricchachinnam *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā amtarucchuyam vā ucchugamḍiyam vā ucchucoyagam vā 208 ucchusālagam vā ucchuḍālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjam puṇa jānejjā amtarucchuyam vā *jāva* ḍālagam vā saamdam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appamdam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā ; tiricchachinnam *tah' eva*, atiricchachinnam *tah' eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavanam uvā-gacchittae, *tah' eva tinnī ālāragā, nararam* lhasuṇam. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇam vā lhasuṇakamdam vā lhasuṇacoyagam vā lhasuṇanālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : lhasuṇam vā *jāva* lhasuṇabiyam vā saamdam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā ; *evam* atiricchachinne vi, tiricchachinne *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgaṇṭāresu vā 4 *jāva'* oggahiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvaiṇa vā gāhāvaiṇuttāna vā icc eyāim āyutanāim - uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jānejjā imāhim sattahim paḍimā- 209 him oggaham oḍiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā⁶ paḍhamā paḍimā. se⁶ āgaṇṭāresu vā 4 anuvii¹⁰ oggaham jānejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati : ¹¹ aham ca ¹² khalu annesim bhikkhūnam atthāe oggaham oḍiṇhissāmi, ¹³ annesim bhikkhūnam oggahie oggahe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. || 9 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. jassa nam . . . (cf. § 9) oḍiṇ- 210 hissāmi, ¹³ annesim ca bhikkhūnam⁴ oggahie oggahe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. || 10 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa nam . . . (cf. § 9) no⁴ oḍiṇhissāmi, ¹³ annesim ca oggahie oggahe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. || 11 ||

¹⁰ A °vīti, B °vīyi. ¹¹ A om. jassa to bhavati. ¹² B āhacca. ¹³ B gīṇh³.

ahâ 'varâ paṃcamâ paḍimâ. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhâe oggaṇaṃ giṇhissâmi,¹⁴ no doṇhaṃ, no tiṇhaṃ, no cauṇhaṃ, no paṃcaṇhaṃ. paṃcamâ paḍimâ. ||12||

ahâ 'varâ chaṭṭhâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjâ, je tattha ahâsamannâgate, taṃ jahâ: ikkaḍe vâ *jâra* palâle vâ ; tassa lâbhe saṃvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuḍuo¹⁵ vâ nesajjie vâ viharejjâ. chaṭṭhâ paḍimâ. ||13||

ahâ 'varâ sattamâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâsamthaḍam eva oggaṇaṃ jâejjâ, taṃ jahâ: puḍhavisilaṃ vâ kaṭṭhasilaṃ vâ, ahâsamthaḍam eva ; tassa lâbhe saṃvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuḍuo vâ nesajjio vâ viharejjâ. sattamâ
211 paḍimâ.

icc etâsīṃ sattaṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annatarīṃ *jahâ Pīṇ-
desaṇācē*. ||14||

suyaṃ me āusaṃ teṇa bhagava/ā evaṃ akkhāyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcavihe oggahe pannatte: devēṃdoggahe, rāoggahe,¹⁶ gāhāvatioggahe, sâgâriyaoggahe, sâhammiyaoggahe.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||15||2||

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimâ samattâ.

sattamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ B riyg². ¹⁵ B ukkuḍuo. ¹⁶ B râyâuggahe, A râyogg².

BIIYÂ CÛLÂ.

S A T T I K K A I O .

atthamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhaṭi ṭhāṇaṃ¹ ṭhāittae,¹ se anupavisejjā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa 212 ṭhāṇaṃ jānejjā : sayamaṃḍaṃ *jāva* samakkadāsantāṇayaṃ, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. *evaṃ Scjjāgamaṇaṃ neyavaṇaṃ jāva* udaya-pasūo² tti. || 1 ||

ice eḷāiṃ³ āyatanāiṃ uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū icchejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittaṃ khalu uvasajjejjā avalaṃbejjā kāṇa vipparikammādi, saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213 ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kāṇa vipparikammādi, no saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti taccā paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittam⁵ khalu uvasajjejjā no avalaṃbejjā kāṇa no vipparikammādi no saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi ; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanahe samṇi- 214 ruddhaṃ vā ṭhāṇaṃ vā ṭhāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

ice eyāsiṃ cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ *jāva* paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ⁶ viharejjā n' eva kiṃci vi vadejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 6 ||

ṭhāṇasattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ MSS. frequently tth. ² BC pasuyāo (cf. 2. 1. § 5). ³ A eiyāiṃ. ⁴ B accittam. ⁵ MSS. accittam. ⁶ A eiyāiṃ.

navamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ gamaṇāc; se puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā:¹ saṃdāṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamānayaṃ, tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ 215 yaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no cetṭessāmi. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāc, se jjaṃ puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamānayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte cetṭessāmi. *evaṃ Sējjāgameṇaṃ neyavvaṃ jāva* udayapasuyāe tti. ||1||

je tattha duvaggaṃ vā tivaggaṃ vā cauvaggaṃ vā paṃcavaggaṃ vā abhisamādhārenti³ nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāc, te no annamannassa kāyaṃ āliṃgejja⁴ vā vilīṃgejja⁴ vā cūṃbejja⁴ vā daṃtehi 216 vā nahehi⁵ vā⁵ acchinḍeja vā.

eyaṃ⁶ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ savvaṭṭhehiṃ suhiṃ samie sadā jācejjā s'eyaṃ iṇaṃ mannejjā si tti bemi. ||2||

nisīhiyasattikkayaṃ samattāṃ.

dasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇekiriyāc ubbāhiijamāṇe¹ sayassa pāyapumchaṇassa asaṭṭe tato pacchā sāhammiyaṃ jācejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jācejjā: saṃdāṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamānayaṃ,² tahappa- 217 gāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jācejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamānayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇe vosirejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jācejjā: assīṃ paḍiyāc egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāc bahave sāhammiyā sammuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāc egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāc bahave sāhammiṇiō 3 samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāc bahave samaṇamāhaṇavanāṇimaga paṇaṇiya 2 pāṇāṇi 4 *jāva* uddesiyaṃ ceteti, tahappagāraṃ thaṃḍilaṃ purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ⁴ vā *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā,⁵ annaṭaraṃsi

¹ B jāniyā. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ A °eti, C °ei. ⁴ AC °jjā. ⁵ B om.

⁶ AC evaṃ.

¹ B uppāh°, A uvvāl°. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ B °ṇiyāc, A ṇiō. ⁴ B adds apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ. ⁵ B adds aṇihadaṃ.

vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇimagaati/ī samuddissa pāṇāṃ 4 *jāva* uddesiyā ceteti, apurisamtarakaḍaṃ⁶ *jāva* bahiyā aṇhaḍaṃ,⁷ annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: puri- 218 samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā, annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assīṃ paḍiyāe kayaṃ vā kāriyaṃ vā pāmiccīyaṃ vā channaṃ vā ghaṭṭhaṃ vā maṭṭhaṃ vā littāṃ vā samatṭhaṃ vā saṃpadhū-
vitaṃ⁸ vā annataraṃsi tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṇḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā 219 *jāva* hariyāṇi vā aṃtāto vā bāhiṃ nīharanti,⁹ bāhio¹⁰ vā aṇṭaṃ sāharaṃti, annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: khaṃ-
dhaṃsi vā pīḍhaṃsi vā māṇcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā aṭṭaṃsi¹¹
vā pāsāyaṃsi vā annayaraṃsi¹² vā tahappagāraṃsi¹³ thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhaviṇe sasāṇiddhāe puḍhaviṇe sasarakkhāe puḍhaviṇe maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāe cittamaṇṭāe silāe cittamaṇṭāe lolue¹⁴ kolāvāsāṃsi vā dārūyaṃsi vā jīvapaṭiṭṭhiyaṃsi vā *jāva* makkaḍāsamāntāṇayaṃsi annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṇḍāṇi vā *jāva* biyāṇi vā parisāḍeṃsu vā parisāḍeṃti vā parisāḍessaṃti vā, annaya- 220 raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā sālīṇi vā vīhīṇi vā muggāṇi vā māsāṇi vā¹⁵ tilāṇi vā kulatṭhāṇi vā

⁶ A puris°. ⁷ AB nīhaḍaṃ. ⁸ B saṃpadhuvīyaṃ. ⁹ B °ṃti. ¹⁰ B pāhito
¹¹ A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. ¹² B om. ¹³ AB om. ¹⁴ B loluyāe. ¹⁵ A adds vilāṇi vā.

javāni vā javajavāni vā paṭirimsu vā paṭirimti¹⁶ vā paṭirissamti vā, annataramsi vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: āmoyāni vā ghasāni vā bhiluyāni vā vijjalāni vā khāṇuyāni vā kaḍavāni¹⁷ vā pagadāni vā dariṇi vā paduggāni vā samāni vā visamāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: māṇu-saramdhaṇāni vā mahisakaraṇāni vā vasabhakaraṇāni vā assakaraṇāni vā hatthikaraṇāni¹² vā kukkuḍakaraṇāni vā makkadākaraṇāni vā lāvayakaraṇāni vā vaṭṭayakaraṇāni vā
221 tittirikaraṇāni vā kavotakaraṇāni vā kapinjalakaraṇāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: vehāṇasatṭhāṇesu vā gaddhapatṭhatṭhāṇesu vā merupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vā tarupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vā aguniphamdayatṭhāṇesu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: ārāmāni
222 vā ujjāṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasaṃdāni vā devakulāni vā selāni vā pavāni vā annataramsi etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: atṭṭālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni vā gopūrāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caṭṭimmuhāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: imḡāladāhesu vā khāradāhesu vā maḍayaḍāhesu¹² vā¹² maḍayathūbbhiyāsu vā maḍayacetiyāsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāyayaṇesu¹⁸ vā pamkāyayaṇesu vā ugghāyayaṇesu vā seyaṇavahaṃsi²⁰ vā annayaramsi vā etc. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāsu vā maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu²¹ gavāṇīsu vā khāṇīsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: dāga-

¹⁶ B pairamti. ¹⁷ A kaḍayāni. ¹⁸ A āyayaṇesu. ¹⁹ B oghā, cf. ¹⁸. ²⁰ B °pa-dhami. ²¹ B adds vā.

vaccamsi vâ sâgavaccamsi vâ mûlagavaccamsi ²² vâ anna-
taramsi vâ etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjâ : asañ-
vaṇamsi vâ saṇavaṇamsi vâ dhâyaivaṇamsi ²³ vâ keyai- 224
vaṇamsi vâ aṃbavaṇamsi vâ asogavaṇamsi vâ nâgavaṇamsi ¹²
vâ ¹² punnâgavaṇamsi vâ cunnagavaṇamsi ¹² vâ, anna/aresu
vâ tahappagâresu vâ pattovaesu va pupphovaesu vâ phalo-
vaesu vâ vîovaesu vâ hari/ovaesu vâ no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ
vosirejjâ. || 21 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 sayapâyayaṃ vâ parapâyayaṃ vâ gahâya,
se ttam âyâe egaṃtam avakkamejjâ ²⁴ aṇâvâyaṃsi asaṃloi-
yaṃsi appapâṇaṃsi jâra makkaḍḍasaṃtâṇayaṃsi ah' ârâmaṃsi
vâ uvassayaṃsi, tato saṃjayâṃ eva uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosi-
rejjâ, vosirittâ se ttam â/âe egaṃtam avakkamejjâ ²⁵ jâra
makkaḍḍasaṃtâṇayaṃsi ah' ârâmaṃsi vâ jhâme thaṃḍilaṃsi vâ
anna/taraṃsi vâ tahappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi acittaṃsi tato
saṃjayâṃ eva uccârapâsavaṇaṃ paritthavejjâ. ²⁶

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 22 ||
uccârapâsavaṇasattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

cgâḍasam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 muṃḍiṃgasaddâṇi vâ naṃḍiṃmuṃḍiṃgasaddâṇi 225
vâ jhallarisaddâṇi ¹ vâ anna/tarâṇi vâ tuhappagarâṇi ² virûva-
rûvâṇi ² vitatâṃ saddâṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍḍiyâe no abhisamdhâ-
rejjâ gamaṇâe. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egaṭiyâṃ saddâṃ suṇeti, taṃ
jahâ : vîṇâsaddâṇi vâ vivaṃcisaddâṇi vâ vavîsaḡasaddâṇi ³ vâ
tuṇayasaddâṇi vâ paṇayasaddâṇi vâ tuṃbavîṇiyasaddâṇi vâ
dukuṇasaddâṇi ⁴ vâ anna/tarâṇi vâ tahappagârâṃ virûvarû-
vâṇi saddâṇi vâ tatâṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍḍiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ 226
gamaṇâe. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egaṭiyâṃ saddâṃ suṇeti, taṃ
jahâ : tâlasaddâṇi vâ kaṃsatâlasaddâṇi ⁵ vâ lattiyasaddâṇi vâ
gohiyasaddâṇi ⁶ vâ kirikiriyaṃsaddâṇi vâ anna/tarâṇi vâ

²² B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vâ. ²³ A dhoyai, B dhûtai. ²⁴ B avakkame.
²⁵ A avakamme. ²⁶ B vosirejjâ.

¹ B jhallarî. ² B âṇi. ³ B pappîsa. ⁴ B ṇakuṇa, C dukula. ⁵ A om.
⁶ B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tālasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . tam jahā : saṃkhasaddāṃ vā veṇu-saddāṃ vā vamsasaddāṃ vā kharamuhisaddāṃ vā piripiriya-saddāṃ vā, annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : vappāṇi vā phalikhāṇi⁷ vā jāva sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarassarapaṃtiyāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||5||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : kacchāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇaduggāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvayaduggāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : gāmāṇi² vā nagarāṇi vā nigamāṇi vā rāyahāṇiṃ vā āsamapayapaṭṭaṇasamṇivesāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , ārāmāṇi vā ujjāṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇasamḍāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhāṇi vā pavāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , aṭṭāṇi vā aṭṭālayāṇi vā cariyāṇi vā — dārāṇi⁵ vā⁵ gopurāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||9||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāṇi vā caukkāṇi vā caccarāṇi vā caummuhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi vā vasabhaṭṭhānakaraṇāṇi vā assaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi² vā hatthiṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi⁸ vā jāva kavimjulaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi⁸ vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāṇi vā vasabhajuddhāṇi vā assajuddhāṇi vā hatthijuddhāṇi vā jāva kavimjajuddhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||12||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi⁹ vā hayajūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā gayajūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ akkhāiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā mānummāṇi-

⁷ B phalikhāṇi. ⁸ AB karaṇaṭṭhāṇāṇi. ⁹ A juddhiya. ¹⁰ A jāva suṇeti.

yatt'hânâni vâ mahayâhayanatt'agîvâiyatamtitalatâlatuḍiya-
paḍupparavâiyatt'hânâni vâ annaṭarâni vâ etc. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . ,¹⁰ kalahâni vâ ñimbâni vâ damarâni
vâ dovajjâni vâ verajjâni vâ viruddharajjâni vâ annaṭarâni
vâ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , khuḍḍiyam dâriyam parivuyam¹¹
mamḍitâlamkiṭanittusamâni¹² pehâe egapurisam vâ vahâe
nîṇijjamânam pehâe annaṭarâni vâ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 annayarâni virûvarûvâni mahâsavâni
evam jānejjâ, tam jahâ : bahusagadâni vâ bahurahâni vâ
bahumilakkhûni vâ bahupaccamtâni vâ annaṭarâni vâ
tahappagârâni virûvarûvâni mahâsavâni kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyâe
no abhisamḍhârejja gamaṇâc. ||17||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , tam jahâ : itthiṇi vâ puri-
sâni vâ therâni vâ ḍaharâni vâ majjhimâni vâ ābharapa-
vibhûsiyâni vâ gâyamtâni vâ vâyamtâni vâ naccamtâni vâ
hasamtâni vâ namamtâni vâ mohamtâni vâ vipulam asapa-
pâṇakhâimasâmani¹³ paribhujjamtâni¹⁴ vâ paribhâyamtâni
vâ vicchadḍamâni vâ viggovamâni vâ annaṭarâni vâ 231
etc. (cf. § 17). ||18||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 no ihaloiehiṇi saddehiṇi, no paraloiehiṇi
saddehiṇi, no sūchehiṇi saddehiṇi, no asutehiṇi saddehiṇi, no
diṭṭhehiṇi¹⁵ saddehiṇi, no adiṭṭhehiṇi¹⁶ saddehiṇi sajjejjâ, no
rajjejjâ, no giyyhejjâ, no ajjhovajjejjâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam jāra
jâcjjâ si tti bemi. ||19||

•saddasattikkayam samattam.

bârasamam ajjhayanam.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egaṭiyâni rûvâni pâsai, tam jahâ :
gamthimâni vâ vedhimâni vâ pûrimâni vâ saṅghâṭimâni vâ 232
katthakammâni¹ vâ potthakammâni cittakammâni vâ maṇi-
kammâni vâ daṇṭakammâni vâ² mālakammâni vâ pattachejja-
kammâni vâ viviḍḍâni vâ vedhimâni annaṭarâni tahappa-
gârâni virûvarûvâni cakkhûdamasapaḍiyâe no abhisam-

¹¹ B pariceittam. ¹² AB nivujjhamâniyam, Com. nittusamâni tti. ¹³ AC khâ-
imam, B om. khâimasâmani. ¹⁴ A imtâni. ¹⁵ B itthehiṇi. ¹⁶ B kaṇṭhehiṇi.

¹ B katthâni. ² B adds katthakammâni vâ.

dhârejjâ gamanâe. *evam nejavram jahâ saddapaḍiye savva-rūttavajjâ rūvapaḍiye vi.* || 1 ||

rûvasattikkayam samattam.

terasamam ajjhayaṇam.

parakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ¹ no taṃ² sâtie, no taṃ niyame. se se³ paro pâe âmajjejjâ vâ (pamajjejjâ vâ); no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pâḍaṃ saṃvâhējjâ vâ palimaddejjâ vâ.⁴ || 2 ||
se se paro pâḍaṃ phusejjâ vâ racjjâ vâ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. tellēṇa vâ ghaṭēṇa vâ vasāo vâ makkhejjâ vâ bhiliṃgejjâ⁵ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheṇa⁶ vâ kakkeṇa vâ cuṇṇēṇa vâ vaṇṇēṇa vâ ullolejjâ⁷ vâ uvvalejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. sītodagaviyaḍēṇa vâ usiṇodagaviyaḍēṇa vâ uccho-
234 lejjâ vâ padhoejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatāreṇa vilevaṇajāteṇa ālimpejjâ vâ vilimpejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatāreṇa dhūvaṇajāteṇa dhūvejjâ vâ padhū-
vejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

— s. s. p. pādāo khāṇuṃ⁸ vâ kaṃṭagaṃ vâ nīharejjâ vâ vi-
sohejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pādāo pūyaṃ vâ soṇiyaṃ vâ nīharejjâ vâ vi-
sohejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kāyaṃ âmajjejjâ vâ pamajjejjâ vâ; no taṃ
sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-10; substitute kāyaṃ for*
pāḍaṃ). || 11 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ âmajjejjâ vâ pamajjejjâ vâ, no
taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-6; kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ*
for pāḍaṃ). || 12 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ annatāreṇaṃ satthajāteṇaṃ
acchiṃdejjâ vâ vicchiṃdejjâ vâ, se se paro annatāreṇaṃ
satthajāteṇaṃ acchiṃdittā vâ 2 pūyaṃ vâ soṇiyaṃ
236 vâ nīharejjâ vâ vi-
sohejjâ vâ, no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ
niyame. || 13 ||

¹ AB saṃsetiyaṃ. ² A evaṃ, B ttam. ³ B has generally se siyā or se si.

⁴ B adds abhiṃgiṃjejjâ vâ. ⁵ B vilamgejjâ vâ. ⁶ A loddheṇa. ⁷ B ullodejjâ.

⁸ B khāṇuṇaṃ.

se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ aratiyaṃ vâ pulayaṃ vâ bhagaṇḍalaṃ vâ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ, etc). || 14 ||

se se paro kâyâo seyaṃ vâ jallaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 15 ||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vâ kammamalaṃ vâ daṇṭamalaṃ vâ nahamalaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 16 ||

s. s. p. dîhâiṃ vâhâiṃ, dîhâiṃ româiṃ, dîhâiṃ bhamuhâiṃ dîhâiṃ kakkaromâiṃ dîhâiṃ vatthiromâiṃ kappejja vâ saṃṭhavejja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 17 ||

s. s. p. sîsâo likkhaṃ vâ jûyaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 18 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ⁹ pâdâiṃ¹⁰ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pâdâdi*¹¹ *bhāṇiyavro*. || 19 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ hâraṃ vâ addhahâraṃ vâ uratthaṃ vâ geveyaṃ vâ maudaṃ vâ pâlaṃbaṃ vâ suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vâ âbimḍhejja¹² vâ pivimḍhejja¹³ vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 20 ||

s. s. p. ârâmaṃsi vâ ujjâṇaṃsi vâ nîharittâ vâ visohittâ¹⁴ vâ pâyaṃ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netarro annamannakiriya vi*. || 21 ||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vâ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ âutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ âutte, s. s. p. gilâṇassa sacittâiṃ¹⁵ kaṇḍâni vâ mûlâni vâ tayâni vâ hariyâni vâ khâṇõttu vâ kaṭṭettu vâ kaṭṭavettu¹⁶ vâ teicchaṃ âuttejjâ ;¹⁷ n. t. s., n. t. n. || 22 ||

kaṭṭuveyaṇâ kaṭṭuveyaṇâ pâṇabhûtajivasattâ¹⁸ veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2, sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 23 ||
terasamaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

⁹ AC tuyattâvejjâ. ¹⁰ AC pâdâtîṃ. ¹¹ A pâyaē, C pâyâdi. ¹² B âvimhejja. ¹³ A pâv°, C pin°, B viñhejja. ¹⁴ A paribhettâ. ¹⁵ B sa vi taim. ¹⁶ A om. ¹⁷ B âuttejjâ.

¹⁸ AB saṃsajiyam.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhû vâ 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesi-
yaṃ;¹ n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pâe âmajjejja vâ
pamajjejja vâ, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṃ taṃ cera*.

cyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 1 ||
caudasamam sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaio samatto.

biiyâ cûlâ.

¹ A saṃsuciyaṃ, B saṃsetiyaṃ.

TAIYÂ CŪLÂ.

PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

BHĀVAṆÂ.

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṇ
Mahāvīre paṁcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ
cue¹ caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte ; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhā² 242
gabbhaṃ sāharie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ jāe ; hatthuttarāhiṃ
savvato³ savvatāe³ muṃḍe bhavittā agārāo aṇagāriyaṃ
pavvaie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ kaṣiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāghāe nirāva-
raṇe aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaranāṇaḍaṃsaṇe samuppanne ;
sātiṇā bhagavaṇ parinivvūe. || 1 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṇ Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇṇe susamasu-
samāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe,¹ susamāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe, susa-
madūsamāe² samāe vītikkaṃtāe, dūsamasusamāe³ samāe 243
bahuvītikkaṃtāe pannattariē vāsehiṃ māsehi⁴ ya⁵ addhana-
vamasesehiṃ, je se gimhāṇaṃ cautthe māse aṭṭhame pakkho
āsāḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ āsāḍhasuddhassa chaṭṭhipakkheṇaṃ
hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ⁶ mahāvijaya-
siddhatthapupphuttaravarapum/ariyadisāsovatṭhiyavaddham-
āṇāo⁷ mahāvimāṇāo viṣaṃ sāgarovamāhiṃ āyuraṃ pālaittā
āukkhaeṇaṃ bhavakkhaeṇaṃ ṭhiṭikkhaeṇaṃ cūte caittā iha
khalu Jambuddiye⁸ dīve bhārahe vāse dāhiṇaddhabharahe
dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa mā-
haṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇie Jālaṇḍharā-
yaṇasagottāe⁹ sihabbhavabhū/enaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kucchimiṃsi
vakkamte.¹⁰ || 2 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṇ Mahāvīre tinnāṇovagāte yāvi hotthā :

1. ¹ B cuto. ² A gabbhā. ³ A om.

2. ¹ B vīti^o, vīti^o, vīti^o, A vītikam^o. ² A om. dūsamāe. ³ B dus^o. ⁴ A māse-
hiṃ. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B jogomavāgatenāṃ. ⁷ B sovatthivā ⁸ A Jambhūdivē.
⁹ B Jālaṇḍharāyassagottāe. ¹⁰ A vakkamte.

caissāmi tti jānai, cuemi tti jānai, cayamāṇe na jānaṭi.
suhume ṇaṃ se kāle pannatto. || 3 ||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre anukampamteṇaṃ
deveṇaṃ jīyaṃ eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsāṇaṃ tacce māse
244 paṃcama pakkhe āsoyabahule, tassa ṇaṃ āsoyabahulassa
terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-
ṇaṃ bāsītihiṃ¹ rāṭimdiehiṃ vītikkamtehiṃ² tesīṭimassa
rāṭimdiyassa pariyāe vattamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-
saṃnivesāo³ uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃ Nāṭāṇaṃ
khattiyāṇaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisālā⁴ khattiyāṇe
Vāsītthasagottā⁵ asubhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ avahāraṃ karettā
subhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi⁶
gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi; je vi ya Tisālā⁴ khattiyāṇe gabbhe,
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃ³ Usabha-
duttassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇe
Jālaṃdharāyaṇasagottā⁷ kucchimsi⁶ gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnāṇovagāte yāvi hotthā:
sāharijissāmi tti jānaṭi, sāhariemi tti jānai, sāharijjaṃmaṇe vi¹
jānaṭi samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇe aha
annayā ka/āi² navaṇhaṃ māsāṇaṃ bahupaḍipunṇāṇaṃ
— addhutthamāṇaṃ³ raṇḍiyāṇaṃ vītikkamtaṇaṃ,⁴ je se
gimhāṇaṃ paḍhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa
cettasuddhassa⁵ terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatte-
ṇaṃ jogovagateṇaṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā
āroyaṃ⁶ pasū/ā. || 6 ||

jaṃ ṇaṃ rātiṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīraṃ āroyā² āroyaṃ³ pasūtā, taṃ³ ṇaṃ rātiṃ⁴ bhava-
ṇavativāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege maham divve
devujjote devasaṃnivāteṇaṃ devakabhakkhaṃ uppiṃjalabhūte
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayaṇiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇi¹ samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. ¹ B yogamuvagatenam bāsīhiṃ. ² A vītikkamtehiṃ. ³ A Kumḍapuri.

⁴ A Tisālā. ⁵ A °ssa°. ⁶ B kucchimsi. ⁷ B °ssa°.

5. ¹ B adds na.

6. ¹ A Tisālā. ² B kadāyī. ³ AB addha°. ⁴ A vītikkamtaṇaṃ. ⁵ A °suddha.

⁶ B āroggaṃ.

7. ¹ A Tisālā. ² A aro°. ³ A te. ⁴ B rāti.

8. ¹ A Tisālā.

vaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ pasū/ā, taṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ bahave devā ya devio ya egaṃ mahāṃ amayavāsaṃ ca gaṃdhavāsaṃ ca cuṇṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ² ca² hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayañavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsimsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisalā khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā¹ āroyaṃ¹ pasū/ā, taṃ ṇaṃ rayañiṃ bha- 246
vaṇava/ivāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsino devā ya devio ya samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ kotugabhūṭikammāṃ² titthagarābhiseyaṃ ca karimsu. || 9 ||

jato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ Tisalā¹ khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue,² tato ṇaṃ pabbhi³ taṃ kulāṃ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai. || 10 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ ammāpiyaro cyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā¹ nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtaṃsi sucibhūtaṃsi vipulāṃ asaṇapāṇakhāmasāmaṃ uvakkhadāveṃti, vipulāṃ asaṇa 4 uvakkhadāveṭṭā mittanā/sayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ uvaṇimanteṃti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇimagabhivvumḍagapamḍaragāṇa² vicchadḍeṃti³ viggoveṃti³ visāṇeṃti, dātāresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāeṃti,³ vicchadḍittā viggovittā visāṇittā⁴ dāyaresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ²⁴⁷ pajjābhāeṭṭā mittanāisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ bhujjāveṃti,³ 2 ttā mittanāisayaṇasāmbamdhivaggaṇaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti :⁵ || 11 ||

jao¹ ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ ime kumāre Tisalā² khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhe āhue,³ tato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ 1ṇaṃ kulāṃ⁴ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ⁴ dhanneṇaṃ⁴ māṇikeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai ; to⁵ hou' kumāre Vaḍḍhamāṇe. || 12 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ paṃcadhātīparivude, taṃ jahā : khīradhāṇi, majjaṇadhāṇi maṃḍāvāṇadhāṇi khellāvaṇadhāṇi¹ amkadhāṇi ; amkāo amkaṃ sāharijjaṃṇe ramme

8. ² B om.

9. ¹ A ar², B gg. ² B bhūf.

10. ¹ A Tisilāe. ² A āhūe. ³ B tappabbhi.

11. ¹ B jāṇiyā. ² B āhimcchumḍaga. ³ A °etī, B °ci. ⁴ B ss. ⁵ B kārāveṃti.

12. ¹ B adda ya. ² A Tisilāe. ³ AB āhūe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ C taṃ hou ṇaṃ.

13. ¹ B kheda.

maṇikottimatalo girikaṃdarasamallīṇe va² cāṃpayapāyave
ahāṇupuvvīe saṃvaḍḍhai. ||13||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-
viṇiyattabālabhāve¹ aṇussuyāim² orālāim māṇussagāim
paṃcalakkhaṇāim kāmabhogāim saddapharisarasarūvagaṃ-
dhāim pariyāremāṇe evaṃ cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa ṇaṃ ime
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti: ammapiusanti Vaddha-
māṇe, sahasammuḍīe Samaṇe, bhīmahayabheravaṃ orālāṃ¹
acelayaṃ parisahaṃ¹ sahai tti kaṭṭu devchiṃ se nāmaṃ
kayaṃ Samaṇe Bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre. samaṇassa ṇaṃ
bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa piṭṭhā Kāsavagotto ṇaṃ. tassa ṇaṃ
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti, taṃ jahā: Siddhatthe ti
vā, Sejjamse, ti vā Jasamse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
248 Mahāvīrassa amma Vāsittasagottā. tīso ṇaṃ tinni nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti; taṃ jahā²: Tisala³ ti vā, Videhadi-
nnā ti vā Piyakārīṇi ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa
pittijjāe Supāse Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīrassa jeṭṭhe bhāyā Naṃdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotto
ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa jeṭṭhā⁴ bhāinī
Sudamṣaṇā Kāsavagottenam⁵. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvī-
rassa bhājjā Jasoyā Koḍinnagottenam⁵. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīrassa dhūṭā Kāsavagottenam, tīse ṇaṃ do nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadamṣaṇā ti vā.
samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenam,
tīse ṇaṃ do nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti, taṃ⁷ jahā⁷: Sesavati
ti⁸ vā, Jasavati ti⁸ vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa ammapitaro Pāsāvaccijjā
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te ṇaṃ bahūim vāsāim samaṇo-
249 vāsagapariyāgaṃ pālaittā chaṇhaṃ jivanikāyāṇaṃ saṃra-
kkhaṇanimittaṃ¹ āloṭṭā, nimittā garahittā² paḍikkamittā
ahārihaṃ uttaragayaṇaṃ pāyacehittaṃ paḍivajjittā kusasaṃ-
thāraṃ duruhittā bhattaṃ paccakkhānti,³ bhattaṃ pacca-
kkhāntā apacchimāe māraṇamtiyāe sarīrasaṃlehaṇāe susi-

13. ² B vi, A om; B samullīṇe.

14. ¹ C pariṇaye, B om; A viṇivitta. ² B adds appattāim.

15. ¹ B °e. ² A om. ³ A Tisilā. ⁴ B kaṇṭhā. ⁵ AB correct kāsavi. ⁶ AC
Koḍinnāgottenam, B gottenam Koḍinnā. ⁷ B °om. ⁸ A °itti.

16. ¹ B sarakkh°. ² B garihettā. ³ B °amti.

yasarîrâ kâlamâse⁴ kâlam kiccâ tam sarîram⁵ vippajahittâ⁶
 abbhute kappe devattâe uvavannâ. tao nam âukkhaṇam
 cutâ⁷ carittâ Mahâvidehe vâse carimeṇam ūsāṇam⁸ sijjhi-
 ssanti bujjhissanti⁹ muccissanti parinivvāissanti savvadu-
 kkhāṇam aṃtam karēssanti. ||16||

teṇam kâleṇam teṇam samaṇam samaṇe bhagavaṇ
 Mahāvīre nā/e Nā/aputte nāyakulanivvatte¹ videhe Vide-
 hadinno videhajuce videhasūmale tīsam vāsāim videha tti
 kaṭṭu agāramajjhe² vasittā ammāpiṭūhim kālagaṭehim deva-
 logam anuppattehim samattapainne ceccā hiraṇṇaṇ, ceccā
 suvaṇṇaṇ, ceccā balaṇ, ceccā vāhaṇaṇ, ceccā dhaṇadha-
 nnakaṇaṇaṇaṇasamtasārasāvadejjam vicchadḍittā viggovittā 250
 vissānitta, dātāresu nam dāyaṇ pajjābhāittā³, samvaccharam
 dalaittā, je se hemaṇṭaṇaṇ paḍhame māse paḍhame pakkhe
 maggasirabahule, tassa nam maggasirabahulassa dasamī-
 pakkheṇam hatthutarāhim nakkhatteṇam jogovagatteṇam
 abhinikkhamaṇābhippāe⁴ yāvi hotthā. ||17||

samvacchareṇa hohiti
 abhinikkhamaṇam tu Jīṇavarimḍaṇam¹ |
 to atthasumpa/ṇaṇam
 pavattatī puvvasūrao ||i||
 egā hiraṇṇakoḍi
 atṭh'eva aṇṇagā sayasahassā |
 sūrodayamādīyaṇ
 dijjai jā pāyāso¹ tti ||ii||
 tinn'eva ya koḍisayā
 atṭbāsītīm ca hoṃti koḍio |
 asiyaṇ ca saṭasahassā
 etaṇ samvacchare dinnam. ||iii||
 Vesamaṇakumḍaladharā
 devā logaṇṭiyā mahiḍḍiḍiyā |
 bohiṇti ya titthayaram
 pannarasasu kammabhūmisu. ||iv||
 baṃbhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. ⁴ Baddaṇam. ⁵ B sarīriyaṇ. ⁶ A vipayahittā. ⁷ MSS. cute. ⁸ B uss°. ⁹ A om.
 17. ¹ B °vinivatte, C nivatte. ² A āgāra. ³ B dāyāresu nam dāetta bhāittā.
⁴ BC always abhinikkh.
 v. 1. ¹ B °varimḍassa.
 v. 2. ¹ B pāirāso.

boddhavaṃ Kaṇḥarāṇo majjhe |
 loyaṃtiyā vimāṇā
 attḥasuvattḥā asaṃkhejjā. || v ||
 ete devanikāyā
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Vīraṃ |
 savva jagajjivahiyaṃ
 araham tiṭṭhaṃ pavvattehiṃ || vi ||

taṇo naṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ abhinikkha-
 maṇābhippāyaṃ jāṇittā bhavaṇavaivāṇamaṃtarajoiṣiya-
 māṇavāsiṇo devā ya devā ya saehiṃ 2 rūvehiṃ saehiṃ 2
 nevattthehiṃ saehiṃ 2 cimdhehiṃ savviḍḍhiṃ savvajutṭi¹
 savvalasamudāeṇaṃ sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhamṃti,
 sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhittā ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ
 paḍisāḍemṃti,² ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ paḍisāḍittā² ahāsu-
 252 humāṃ poggalāṃ pariyāiyaṃti, ahāsumāṃ poggalāṃ
 pariyāittā uḍḍhaṃ uppayaṃti, uḍḍhaṃ uppattā tā ukkittḥā
 sigghā cavālāc turiyāc divvāc devagaṇe ahe naṃ ovāṇa-
 māṇā 2 tirie naṃ asaṃkhejjāṃ divasamuddāṃ vitikkama-
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddive,³ teṇ' eva uvāgacchaṃti, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-
 samniveṣe, teṇ' eva uvāgacchaṃti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamniveṣassa uttarapu-
 ratthime disibhāc, teṇ' eva jhatti vegaṇa uvattḥhiyā. || 18 ||

taṇo naṃ Sakke devīṃde devarāyā saṇiyaṃ saṇiyaṃ
 jāṇavimāṇaṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,⁴ saṇiyaṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāc
 paccotarati,⁵ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃtaṃ avakkamati⁶ 2 ttā⁴ mahaṇā
 veuvvīeṇaṃ samugghāṇeṇaṃ samohaṇati,⁶ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃ mahaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticcittaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ⁷
 253 devachamdayaṃ viuvvati,⁶ tassa naṃ devachamdayassa bahu-
 majjhadesabhāge egaṃ mahaṃ sapāyapāḍhaṃ sīhāsaṇaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticcittaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ
 viuvvati;⁶ || 19 || jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchati,¹ teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto ādāhiṇapadāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-
 naṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vaṃdati² namaṃsati,² vaṃdittā

18, 19. ¹ B om. ² B pari°. ³ A Jambūdiva. ⁴ MSS. full phrase. ⁵ AC paccottar.

⁶ A 'aṃti. ⁷ A cārukaṃtaṃ cāruvāṇaṃ.

20. ¹ A 'aṃti. ² AB' aṃti.

namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ gahāya, jeṇ'eva
devachaṇḍae, teṇ'eva uvāgacchati,¹ uvāgacchittā saṇiyam 2
puratthābhimuḥe sīhāsane nīsiyāveti,¹ 2 ttā sayapāgasahassa-
pāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhamaṇgeti,¹ 2 ttā gaṃdhakasaḥehiṃ ullo-
leti,¹ 2 ttā suddhodaṇaṃ majjāveti,¹ 2 ttā jassa jaṃtapalaṃ³
sayasahasṇaṃ ti paḍolabhittaṇa pāsāhiṇa⁴ sītaṇa⁵ gosī-
sarattacamaṇaṇaṃ aṇulimpati⁶ isinīsāsavojjhaṃ varanagara-
pattaṇuggataṃ kusalanarapasamsitaṃ⁷ assulālapelavaṃ cheyā-
yariyakaṇagakhaciyamtakammaṃ⁸ haṃsalākkhaṇaṃ patta-
juyalaṃ⁹ niyaṃsāveti,¹ 2 ttā hāraṃ addhahāraṃ uratthaṃ
egāvaliṃ pālambasuttapattamaṇḍarayaṇamālāi āviṇḍhāveti,¹
2 ttā gaṃthimavedhimaṇḍarimasaṃghātinaṇaṃ malleṇaṃ
kapparukkhama iva¹⁰ samālaṃketi,¹ ||20|| 2 ttā doccaṃ pi
mahatā¹ vevvīyasumagghā/ṇaṃ samohaṇa/i, egaṃ mahāṃ
caṇḍappabhaṃ sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,² taṃ jahā :
īhamīyausabhatūraganaramakaravihagavāṇarakuṇḍararurusa- 254
rabhacamarasaddūlasīhavaṇalayaavicitta-vijjāharamiḥuṇajatta-
jogajuttaṃ³ accīsaḥassamālīṇiyaṃ⁴ suṇirūvi/amisimisiṇṇarū-
vagasahassakalītaṃ isibhisamīṇaṃ bibbhisamīṇaṃ⁵ cakkhullo-
yaṇalēssaṃ muttāhaḍamuttajālaṇṇaropiṭaṃ tavaṇīyapavara-
laṇḍāsac⁶ laṇḍaṇṇasuttaḍāmaṃ hāradḍahārabhāsaṇasamo-
ṇa/taṃ a/iyapecchaṇijjaṃ paumalayaabhaticittaṃ⁷ nāṇālaya-
bhattiviraiyaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṇṇarūvaṃ⁸ nāṇāmaṇḍipamca- 255
vaṇṇaghaṇṇāpaḍāyapariṇaṇḍi/aggasiharaṃ subhaṃ cāru-
kaṇṇarūvaṃ pāsāḍiyaṃ darisaṇīyaṃ surūvaṃ. ||21||

sīyā uvaṇīyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaṇaṇavippamukkassa |

osannamalladāma¹

jalathalayaṃ-divvakusumehiṃ ||vii||

sībiyā majjhayāre

divvaṃ varayaṇaṇarūvaṇevatiyaṃ¹ |

20. ³ C ya mullam. ⁴ A sāhiṇa. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B aṇuleppai. ⁷ B pariammiyaṃ, A corrects parinimmitaṃ. ⁸ B gaṇagagabhiya°. ⁹ B bahūjuyalaṃ. ¹⁰ A °ru-
kkhaṃ va.

21. ¹ A mahiyā. ² A °emti. ³ B om. nara, has jugala for mihūṇa, and cittaṃ
for puttāṃ, A sāhala for saddūla. ⁴ B māṇiṇiyaṃ. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B lattasae.
⁷ B bhitti, and adds asagalayābhaticittaṃ kaṇḍalayaabhaticittaṃ. ⁸ A subha-
kaṇṇaḍāru°.

v. 7. ¹ C uvasaṇṇa.

v. 8. ¹ B cipecatiyaṃ.

sīhāsaṇaṃ maharihaṃ
 sapādapīḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||
 ālaiyaṃālamaude ¹
 bhāsurabomdī varābharaṇadhārī |
 khomayavatthaniyattho
 jassa ya mollam sayasahassaṃ || ix ||
 chatṭheṇa u bhattenam
 ajjhavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa ¹ Jīṇo |
 lesāhi visujjhaṃto
 āruhaṃ uttamam sīyam || x ||
 sīhāsaṇe nivittho
 Sakk-Īsāṇa ya dohi pāsehim |
 vīyaṃti cāmarāhim
 maṇirayaṇavicittadapīḍhim || xi ||
 puvaṃ ukkhittā māṇuschi
 sāhaṭṭharomapulaehim ¹ |
 pacchā vahaṃti devā
 suraasurā garulaṇāgimā ² || xii ||
 purao surā vahaṃti
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsamma |
 avare vahaṃti garulā
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||
 vaṇasaṃḍam va kusumiyam
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayakāle |
 sohai ¹ kusumabhareṇam
 iya gāyaṇaḥālaṃ ² suragaṇehim || xiv ||
 siddhatthavaṇam va jaḥā
 kaṇiyāravaṇam va campagavaṇam vā |
 sohaṇi kusumabhareṇam
 iya gāyaṇaḥālaṃ suragaṇehim || xv ||
 varapaḍḍhabherijhallari-
 samkhasaḥasahassiehi tūrehim |
 gāyaṇaḥāle dharaṇitale
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

v. 9. ¹ B mauḍo.v. 10. ¹ B suṇḍareṇa.v. 12. ¹ B romakūvehim. ² B garuḍa.v. 14. ¹ B sobhai. ² B tale.

tatavitaṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ¹
 ātojjaṃ cauvihaṃ bahuvihyaṃ |
 vācēti tattha devā
 bahuhim² āṇattagaṣaṭhehim ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ, je se hemam̐tāṇaṃ
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa ṇaṃ
 maggasirabahulassa dasamipakkheṇaṃ¹ suddhaṇeṇaṃ² diva-
 seṇaṃ vijaṇeṇaṃ³ muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ⁴ nakkhatte-
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇi⁵ chāyāe viyuttāe⁶ porisiē
 chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatteṇaṃ apāṇeṇaṃ egaṃ sādagam āyāe
 caṇḍappahāe sibiyaē saḥassavāhiṇi⁷ sadevamaṇuyāsuraē
 parisāe samannijjamāṇe uttarakhuttiyaKum̐dapurasam̐nive-
 sassa⁸ majjheṇaṃ niggaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasaṇḍe
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāgaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā isiraṇṇapamāṇaṃ⁹ 257
 acchoppeṇaṃ bhūmibhāgeṇaṃ saṇiyāṃ 2 caṇḍappabbhaṃ
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ ṭhaveṭi, 2 jara ṭhaveṭṭā saṇiyāṃ 2
 caṇḍappabbhāo siviyaō⁹ saḥassavāhiṇiō paccotaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā
 saṇiyāṃ 2 puratthābhimuhe siḥāsane nisiṇṇaṭṭhi saṇiyāṃ¹⁰
 ābharaṇālaṃkāraṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṇṭuvāyapaḍiē¹ samaṇassa bhagavao
 Mahāvīrassa haṇṣalakkhaṇeṇaṃ paḍeṇaṃ ābharaṇālaṃkā-
 raṃ paḍicchai.² tao ṇaṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṇḍam̐ṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao ṇaṃ
 Sakke devim̐de devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa
 jaṇṭuvāyapaḍiē vairāmaṇeṇaṃ thāleṇaṃ kesāṃ paḍicchai;
 aṇuṇṇaṇsi bhaṇṇe ti kaṭṭu khīroyasāgaruṃ sāharai. tao ṇaṃ
 samaṇe bhagāvaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa
 vāmaṃ paṇḍam̐ṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ kareṭṭā, siddhaṇaṃ namokkā-
 raṃ karei, kareṭṭā savvaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ ti kaṭṭu
 sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivaṇṇajai, sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivaṇṇajittā³ 258
 devapariṣaṃ ca maṇuyapariṣaṃ ca ṭhaveṭi. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. ¹ AC susiraṃ. ² A bahuyaṃ, B bahūhim.

22. ¹ A dasami. ² B suvateṇaṃ. ³ B vijaya. ⁴ A hatthuttara. ⁵ A pādīṇa.

⁶ A vitāo. ⁷ B piyāe. ⁸ A Kum̐dapuri. ⁹ B siyāo. ¹⁰ B om.

23. ¹ B tato ṇaṃ Sakke devim̐de devarāyā. ² B om. paḍicchai down to sāharai.

khippâm eva nilukko
 jāhe ¹ paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||
 paḍivajjittu carittam
 ahonisam savvapānabhūtaḥiṭam |
 sāhaṭṭhalomapulayā
 payayā ¹ devā nisāmeṭṭi || xix ||

ta/o nam samānassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa sāmāiyam
 khāvasamiyam carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāṇe
 nāmaṇ nāṇe samuppanne. adḍhāijjehim dīvehim dohi ya
 samuddehim sannīṇam paṇeṇḍiyāṇam pajjattāṇam viyatta-
 mānasāṇam maṇogayāṇam bhāvāṇam jāṇci. ta/o nam samāṇe
 bhagavaṇ Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanāṭisayanāsuṇ-
 baṇḍhivaggam paḍivisaṇṇeti paḍivisaṇṇittā ¹ imaṇ eḥārūvaṇ
 abhiggaṇam abhiggaṇhai: bārasa vāsāṇ vosaṭṭhakāc cattadehe
 je kevi ² uvasaggā samuppajjanti, ³ tam jāhā: divvā vā
 māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁴ vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne
 259 samāṇe ⁵ sammam saḥissāmi khamissāmi ⁵ ahiyāissāmi. || 23 ||

tao nam samāṇe bhagavaṇ Mahāvīre in' eyārūvaṇ
 abhiggaṇam abhiggaṇhittā ¹ vosaṭṭhakāc cattadehe divase
 muhuttase Kummāragāmaṇ samāṇupatte. ² ta/o nam
 samāṇe bhagavaṇ Mahāvīre vosaṭṭhakāc cattadehe aṇutta-
 reṇaṇ' ālaṇam aṇuttareṇaṇ viḥareṇaṇ eṇam saṇjameṇaṇ
 paggaheṇaṇ taveṇaṇ baṇbhaceravāṇeṇaṇ khamṭie mottie
 samitṭie tutṭhīe gutṭie thāṇeṇaṇ kammeṇaṇ sucari/aphala-
 nēvvāṇamottimaggeṇaṇ appāṇeṇaṇ bhāveṇaṇ viharai.
 eṇam vā ³ vilēramāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu: ⁴
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁵ vā, te savve uvasagge
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāile avvāhite adḍiṇamāṇaṇe tivihama-
 ṇavayanakāyagutte sammam saḥaṭi khamāṭi tilikkhaṭi ahi-
 yaseṭi. || 24 ||

to ¹ nam samānassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa eṇam viḥare-
 ṇam viḥaramāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamṭā, ² terasamassa ya

v. 18. ¹ B jādhi.

v. 19. ¹ B savvo.

23. ¹ A om. all from pavvaite. ² B keti. ³ A samuppajjimsu. ⁴ B tericchā.

⁵ A om.

24. ¹ B abhiggaṇhei 2 ttā. ² B gāmamaṇupatte. ³ B adds te. ⁴ B °aṇim.

⁵ B tericchiyā.

25. ¹ BC tā. ² B vii°.

vāsassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇassa, je se gimhāṇaṃ doce māse
cautthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa naṃ vaśāhasuddhassa 260
dasamīpakkheṇaṃ suvvaṇeṇaṃ divaseṇaṃ vijjeṇaṃ mu-
hutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṇaṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagaṇeṇaṃ
pāṇagāmiṇie chāyāe viyattāe³ porisic Jambhiyagāmassa
nagarassa bahiyā nadie Ujjuvāliyaṃ uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa
gāhāvāṭissa kaṭṭhakarapaṇisi⁴ viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttara-
puratthime disābhāe sālārakkhassa adūrasāmaṇte ukkuḍu-
yassa godhiyaṃ āyāvaṇāe āyāvemāṇassa chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatte-
ṇaṃ apāṇuṇeṇaṃ udḍhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā⁵ jhāṇakoṭṭhovaga-
tassa sukkajjhāṇantaṛiyaṃ vaṭṭamāṇassa nivvāṇe kaṇiṇe
paḍipūṇe avvāhae nīrāvaraṇe aṇaṇte aṇuttare kevalavara-
nāṇadaṃsaṇe samuppanne. ||25||

se bhagavaṃ arahā jīṇe jāe¹ kevalī savvaṇṇū savvabhāva-
darisī savvadevamaṇuyāsuraṇaṃ loyassa paṇṇāe jāṇaṇi, taṃ
jahā: āgatiṃ² gatiṃ² ṭhitiṃ² cavaṇaṃ uvavāyaṃ bhuttaṃ
piyaṃ kaḍaṃ paḍiseviṃ³ āvikammaṃ rahokammaṃ laviyaṃ 261
kaḍhiyaṃ³ maṇomāṇasiyaṃ savvaloc savvajivāṇaṃ savvabhā-
vāṇi jāṇamaṇe pāsamaṇe evaṃ viharai. ||26||

jan-ṇaṃ divasaṃ samaṇassa bhagavo Mahārīvassa nevvāṇe¹
kaṇiṇe jāra samuppanne, taṇ-ṇaṃ² divasaṃ bhavaṇavāṭivā-
ṇamaṇṭarajosiyaṃ vimāṇavāsadevhi ya devhi ya ovayaṇtehi
ya jāra uppimjulaḡabhūe yāvi hotthā. ||27||

taḡo naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannanāṇadaṃsa-
ṇadhare appāṇaṃ ca logaṃ ca abhisamākkha puvvaṃ¹ devā-
ṇaṃ dhammaṃ āikkhati, taḡo pacchā maṇussaṇaṃ. ||28||

taḡo naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannanāṇadaṃsa-
ṇadhare Goyamāṇaṃ samaṇāṇaṃ niggaṇṭhāṇaṃ paṇca
mahavvayāṇi sabhāvaṇāṇi chajjivāṇikāyāṇi āikkhati bhāsati
parūveti, taṃ jahā: puḍhaviḡāe jāra tasakāe. ||29||

paḍhamam bhaṇte mahavvayaṃ :

paccakkhāmi savvaṃ pāṇāivāyaṃ, se suhumaṃ vā bāyaṃ
vā tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā, n'eva sayam pāṇāivāyaṃ karejjā

³ B viittāe. ⁴ A adds udḍhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā jhāṇakoṭṭhovagae. ⁵ B adds dhammajjhānovagatassa.

26. ¹ B jāṇae. ² A ṭitiṃ, B ṭi. ³ B kaṇvetam.

27. ¹ B nivvāghāe. ² A taṇi naṃ.

28. ¹ B puvvā naṃ.

3, jāvajjivāe tivilhaṃ tivilheṇaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhaṃte paḍikkamāmi nimḍāmi garahāmi appāṇaṃ vosirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṇca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite¹ tti. kevali būyā: añairiyāsamite² se niggamthe pāṇāim⁴ abhihaṇeja vā pariyāveja vā uddaveja vā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā: maṇaṃ parijāṇai se niggamthe; je ya maṇe¹ pāvae sāvajje sakirīe aṇhayakare chedakare
263 bheḍakare adhikaraṇie pāḍosie paritāvite pāṇāivāḍite² bhūto-
vaghātie, tahappagāraṃ maṇaṃ no paḍhārejjā;³ maṇaṃ
parijāṇati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvac tti doccā bhā-
vaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā: vaim parijāṇati se niggamthe
jāca vai pāviyā sāvajjā jāca bhūtovaghāiyā, tahappagāraṃ
vaim no uccārejjā¹; vaim parijāṇai se niggamthe jāca vai²
apāviya tti. taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā' varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇā-
samite¹ se niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite.
kevali būyā: āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe
pāṇāim bhūyāim jīvāim sattāim abhihaṇeja vā jāca
uddaveja vā. tamhā² āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se
niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite³ tti cautthā
bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā' varā paṇcamā bhāvaṇā: āloiyapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se
niggamthe, no añāloiyapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali būyā:
añāloiyapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe pāṇāni¹ vā bhūtāni
vā jīvāni vā sattāni vā abhihaṇeja vā jāca uddaveja vā.
tamhā āloiyapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no añāloiya-
pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi tti paṇcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva² mahavvayaṃ sammāṃ kāṇa phāsie pālie
tirie kittie avatthite āṇāe ārāhie yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhaṇte mahavva³ pāṇāivātāo veramaṇaṃ. ||I||

I. 1. ¹ A uṇa°, B airiyā°. ² B iriyasamite. ³ AB iriyāsamite

2. ¹ B om. je ya maṇe. ² B pāṇāivāta. ³ B om. maṇaṃ no paḍhārejjā.

3. ¹ A sampahārejjā. ² A vaim.

4. ¹ B add. matta after bhaṃḍa. ² A om. ³ A āyāna . . . asamie.

5. ¹ A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. ² B ettāvattāva. ³ B 'yaṇ.

ahâ 'varam doccam mahavvayam : paccakkhâmi savvam musâvâyam¹ vaidosam,² se kohâ vâ lohâ vâ bhayâ vâ hâsâ 265 vâ ; n'eva sayam musam bhâsejjâ, n'ev' annehim musam bhâsâvejjâ, annam pi musam bhâsamtam na samanujânejjâ. tivilham tivilhenam manasâ vayasâ kâyasâ tassa bhamte paḍikkamâmi jâva vosirâmi.

tass' imâo paṇca bhâvaṇâo bhavamti.

tatth' imâ paḍhamâ bhâvaṇâ : aṇuvîi bhâsi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvîibhâsi.¹ kevali bûyâ : aṇaṇuvîibhâsi¹ se niggamthe samâvadejjâ² mosam vayanâe. aṇuvîibhâsi¹ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvîibhâsi³ tti paḍhamâ bhâvaṇâ. || 1 ||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ bhâvaṇâ : koham parijâṇati se niggamthe, 266 no kohaṇâe¹ siyâ. kevali bûyâ : kohappatte² kohi samâvadejjâ mosam vayanâe. koham parijâṇati se niggamthe, na ya kohaṇâe³ siya⁴ tti doccâ bhâvaṇâ. || 2 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ bhâvaṇâ : lobham parijâṇati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇâe siyâ. kevali bûyâ : lobhappatte lobhi samâvadejjâ mosam vayanâe. lobham parijâṇati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇâe siya⁴ tti taccâ bhâvaṇâ. || 3 ||

ahâ 'varâ cauttâ bhâvaṇâ : bhayam parijâṇati se niggamthe, no ya bhayabhîruo siyâ. kevali bûyâ : bhayappatte² bhîrû samâvadejjâ mosam vayanâe. bhayam parijâṇati se niggamthe, no bhayabhîrue siyâ. cauttâ bhâvaṇâ. || 4 ||

ahâ 'varâ paṇcamâ bhâvaṇâ : hâsam parijâṇati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hâsaṇâe⁶ siyâ. kevali bûyâ : hâsappatte² hâsi samâvadejjâ mosam vayanâe. hâsam parijâṇati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hâsaṇâe⁷ siya tti paṇcamâ bhâvaṇâ. || 5 ||

ettâvatâva⁸ mahavvae sammam kâccha phâsie jâva âṇâe ârâhite yâvi bhavati. .

267

doccam bhamte mahavvayam.⁹ || II ||

ahâ 'varam taccam mahavvayam : paccakkhâmi savvam adinnâdâṇam, se gâme vâ nagare vâ araṇṇe vâ, appam vâ bahum vâ aṇum vâ thûlam vâ cittamamtam vâ acittam¹ vâ ;

II. ¹ A °vâya. ² A vati.

1. ¹ A aṇuvîi, B aṇuvîi. ² B samâvadejjâ. ³ A °bhâse.

2-5. ¹ AB kohaṇe. ² B patte. ³ A °me. ⁴ AB si. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B bhâsaṇâe.

⁷ B bhayahâsaṇâe. ⁸ B etâ°, A ettâvatâ ; A adds i. marg. vîe. ⁹ B mahavvae.

III. ¹ B cittamamtamacittam.

n'eva sayam adinnam giñhejjā, n'ev' annehiṇi geñhāvejjā, annam pi geñhamtam na samaṇujāṇejjā ; jāvajjivāe jāra vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī³ mioggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe. kevali bûyā : aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe adinnam giñhejjā. aṇuvī² mittoggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajjā⁴ ti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : aṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi so niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁵ se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.⁶ tamhā aṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se 268 niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ oggahaṇasīlac siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahi/ṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ aṇoggaḥaṇasīle adinnam giñhejjā. ettāvatāva oggahaṇasīlac siyā⁸ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlac siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahi/ṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 aṇoggaḥaṇasīle adinnam giñhejjā. niggamthe oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlac ti cauttā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe sāhaṇmiesu, no aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajjā³. kevali bûyā : aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajjā³ sāhaṇmiesu adinnam ogiñhejjā. se aṇuvī² mioggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe sāhaṇmiesu 269 no aṇaṇuvī² mioghaham. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvāe savvaṇ jāra āṇāe ārādhite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. ||III||

ahā 'varam cauttham mahavvayam : paṇcakkhāmi¹ savvaṇ

III. ² B aṇuvī. ³ AB jātī ; B mitto°. ⁴ B mittoggahajjātī. ⁵ B pāṇabhoyaṇam. ⁶ A bhumje. ⁷ B etā°. ⁸ ABC si.

IV. ¹ B paṇcakkhāmi.

mehuṇaṃ, se divvaṃ vā māṇusaṃ vā tirikkhajoniyam vā, n' evu sayam mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnādānavattavayā bhāṇiyavā jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahaṃtāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ kamaṃ kamaṃāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkaheṃ siyā tti² paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloctāe nijjhāctāe³ siyā. kevali bûyā: 270 niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloemāṇe nijjhācāmāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃga jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloctāe nijjhāctāe siyā tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sumarittāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ saramāṇe saṃti bhedā jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sarittāe siyā tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁴ se niggamaṃthe, no⁵ pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā: atimattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi ya⁶ tti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe, no pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi tti cauttā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayanāsanaṃ sevittāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayanā- 271 sanāiṃ sevamāṇe saṃti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayanāsanaṃ sevittāe siyā tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvātāva mahavvāe sammam kâṇa jāva ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

cauttamaṃ bhaṃte mahavvayam. ||IV||

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhaṃte mahavvayam : savvam pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamantaṃ vā acittam¹ vā, n'eva sayam pariggaham gēṇhejjā, n'ev' annenaṃ pariggaham gēṇhāvejjā, n'ev' annam pariggaham geṇhamtaṃ samaṇujāṇejjā *jāra* vosirāmi. tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : soḷaṇam jīve maṇunnāma-
ṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti, maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ no
sejjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjejjā, no mujjejjā, no ajjho-
vajjejjā,² no viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā.² kevalī bûyā : niggamthe
ṇam maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāra* viṇigghā-
yam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā³ saṃti kevali-
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā na soum saddā soyavisayam āgaṭṭa |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

sotao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā
bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūṭo jīvo maṇunnāma-
ṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ rūvehiṃ
sajjamāṇe rajjamāṇe *jāra* saṃghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti
bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā³ *jāra* bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adatṭhum cakkhūvisayam āgataṃ |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

cakkhūṭo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti¹ doccā
bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim
gaṃdhāim agghāyati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ no
sajjejjā⁴ *jāra* viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā. kevalī bûyā : maṇunnā-
maṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāra* viṇigghāyam āvajja-
māṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā *jāra* bhaṃsejjā.

273 na sakkā⁵ gaṃdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjae ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gaṃdhāim agghāyati tti
taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

V. ¹ B om. ² A °vadejjā. ³ A vihaṃgā. ⁴ A harejjā. ⁵ B adds ṇam.

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: jibbhāo⁶ jīvo maṇunnāma-
nunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim raschim no
sajjejja, no rajjejjā *jāra* no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevali
būyā: niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim raschim sajjamāṇe
jāra viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā *jāra*
bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rasam aṇāsātun⁷ jīhāvisayam āgatam |
rāgādosā⁸ u je tatthā te⁹ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

jīhāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cautthā bhā-
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṇcamā bhāvaṇā: phāsao jīvo¹⁰ maṇunnā-
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim
phāsehim no sajjejja, no rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā,
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevali būyā:
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāṇe
jāra viṇigghātam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā²⁷⁴
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na¹¹ sakkā ṇa saṃveditun phāsam visayam āgayaṃ |
rāgādosā¹² u je tatthā te¹³ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.¹⁴
paṇcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahāvva¹⁵ sammaṃ kâṇaṃ phasite pâlîe tîrie
kiṭṭie¹⁶ âṇâe ârâ//ite yâvi bhavati.

paṇcamam bhaṃte mahavvaṇam. || V ||

ice etehim mahavvachim paṇvîsâhi ya¹⁶ bhāvaṇâhim
saṃpanne aṇagâre ahâsuyam ahâkappam ahâmaggaṃ
sammaṃ kâṇa phâsittâ pâlitâ tîrittâ kiṭṭittâ âṇâe ârâhiyâ
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṇcadasamam ajjhayaṇam.

tuiyâ cûlâ.

V. ⁶ B jîmûto, C jîhâo. ⁷ B âtcorasam. ⁸ A °se, B °so. ⁹ A se, B tam.
¹⁰ ABC om. ¹¹ A no. ¹² B °so. ¹³ B tam. ¹⁴ B veyayitti. ¹⁵ B add.
avatthite. ¹⁶ A sâhiṃ.

CAUTTHÂ CŪLA.

VIMUTTĪ.

- añiccam âvâsam uvemti jantuno
 paloyae söccam idam anuttaram |
 vîsire vinnu agârabamdhanaṃ
 abhîru ârambhapariggaham cae¹ || 1 ||
 tahâgayam bhikkhum anantasaṃjayam
 añelisam vinnu caramtam esanaṃ |
 tudamti vâyâhi² abhiddavam narâ
 sarehi² saṃgâmagayam³ va kuṃjaram || 2 ||
 tahappagârehi² jaṇehi² hîlie
 sasaddaphâsâ pharusâ udîrîâ |
 titikkhae nâṇi aduṭṭhacetasâ
 giri vva vâteṇa na sampavevae⁴ || 3 ||
 uvchamâṇe kusalehi² saṃvaso
 akamṭadukkhî⁵ tasathâvarâduhî |
 alûsae savvasahe mahâmuṇi⁶
 tahâ hi se sussamaṇe samâhîto || 4 ||
 vidû nate dhammapayam anuttaram
 viñiyâtanhassa muṇissa⁷ bhāvao⁶ |
 samâhîyass' aggisihâ va teyasâ
 tavo ya pannâ ya jaso ya vadḍhatî || 5 ||
 diso disam⁷ 'nantañiṇeṇa nâtiṇâ
 mahavvayâ khemaṇapadâ pavedîâ |
 mahâguruṃ nissayarâ udîritâ
 tamam va tejo tidisam pagâsagâ || 6 ||
 sitehi⁸ bhikkhû asito parivvae
 asajjam itthîsu caeja pûyaṇam |
 añissio⁶ logam iṇam tahâ paraṇ

¹ B cae. ² AB m. ³ B °vayam. ⁴ B °veyae. ⁵ B amk°, C akkamṭa-
 dukkham. ⁶ B °. ⁷ A disim. ⁸ B m.

na nijjatī⁶ kāmagaṇehi² paṇḍite || 7 ||
 tahā vimukkassa parinnacāriṇo
 dhi/īmato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |
 visujjhañi jampi malaṃ pure kaḍaṃ
 samīriyaṃ ruppamalaṃ va joṭṭhā || 8 ||
 se hu pparinnāsamayaṃmi⁹ vaṭṭaṭi
 nīrāsase uvarayamehuṇe care |
 bhujaṃgame junaṭayaṃ jahā jahe¹⁰
 vimuccatī¹¹ se duhasejja māhaṇe || 9 ||
 jam āhu ohaṃ salilaṃ apāraṃ
 mahāsamuddaṃ va bhuyāhi duttaṃ |
 aḥ' eva¹² naṃ pariṇāhi paṇḍie¹³
 se hu muṇi aṃtakaḍe tti vuccatī || 10 ||
 jahā hi baddhaṃ iha māṇavehi ya¹⁴
 jahā ya tesim tu¹⁵ vimokkha āhite |
 ahā tahā baṃdhavimokkha je vi/ū
 se hu muṇi aṃtakaḍe tti vuccaṭi || 11 ||
 imaṃmi¹⁶ loe parato¹⁷ ya dosu vi
 na vijjañi baṃdhaṇaṃ jassa¹⁸ kimci vi |
 se hu nīrālambāṇe appatitṭhite
 kalaṃkalibāṇavapaṇaṃ vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vīnuttī samattā.

solasamam aijhayaṇaṃ.

cautthā cūlā.

⁶ B pari. ¹⁰ B vac. ¹¹ B visujjhañi. ¹² B eva. ¹³ The metre will be correct
 we read aḥ' evaṃ eṇaṃ pariṇāhi paṇḍie. ¹⁴ AC 'hiṃ om. ya, B yā. ¹⁵ B bhu.
 B ime ya. ¹⁷ B paraye. ¹⁸ B tassa.



B. G. R. 462

Received on 12.12.1967

Acknowledged on 12.12.1967

